

# Components of transpiration efficiency in poplars: genetic diversity, stability with age and scaling from leaf to whole plant level

Fahad Rasheed

## ▶ To cite this version:

Fahad Rasheed. Components of transpiration efficiency in poplars: genetic diversity, stability with age and scaling from leaf to whole plant level. Life Sciences [q-bio]. AgroParisTech, 2012. English. NNT: pastel-01057801v1

# HAL Id: pastel-01057801 https://hal.inrae.fr/pastel-01057801v1

Submitted on 6 Jun 2020 (v1), last revised 25 Aug 2014 (v2)

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



# Components of transpiration efficiency in poplars : genetic diversity, stability with age and scaling from leaf to whole plant level

Fahad Rasheed

#### ▶ To cite this version:

Fahad Rasheed. Components of transpiration efficiency in poplars: genetic diversity, stability with age and scaling from leaf to whole plant level. Silviculture, forestry. AgroParisTech, 2012. English. <NNT: 2012AGPT0055>. <pastel-01057801>

HAL Id: pastel-01057801

https://pastel.archives-ouvertes.fr/pastel-01057801

Submitted on 25 Aug 2014

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.









# Doctorat ParisTech THESE

Presented to get the doctorate degree in

# L'Institut des Sciences et Industries du Vivant et de l'Environnement

(AgroParisTech)

Spécialité: Biologie Végétale et Forestière

Presented and defended in public by

#### Fahad RASHEED

28 August 2012

# Components of transpiration efficiency in poplars: genetic diversity, stability with age and scaling from leaf to whole plant level

#### **Thesis Director**

Dr. Erwin DREYER, Research director, INRA of Nancy

Dr. Didier LE THIEC, Research fellow, INRA of Nancy

Dr. Franck BRIGNOLAS, Professor, University of Orleans

### Jury members:

Dr. Rolf SIEGWOLF, Research director, Paul Scherrer Institut, Swiss.ReporterDr. Reinhart CEULEMANS, Professor, University of Antwerp, Belgium.ReporterDr. Erwin DREYER, Research director, INRA of Nancy, France.MemberDr. Franck BRIGNOLAS, Professor, University of Orleans, France.MemberDr. Yves JOLIVET, Professor, University of Lorraine, France.MemberDr. Marc VILLAR, CR INRA, Unité AGPF, Orléans, FranceMember

AgroParisTech

UMR INRA 1137 (EEF) Forest Ecology & Ecophysiology

F- 54280 Champenoux

# **Acknowledgements**

I would like to present my high, respectful gratitude to my Supervisor Dr. Erwin DREYER for his guidance, supervision and help throughout my thesis. The time when I joined this laboratory I know nothing about the stable isotopes and never knew even about their existence. Under his guidance, I put my first steps in this field of research completely new for me. I can remember my first day when walked into this lab and had a meeting with Erwin, he tried to explain some basic principals concerning the stable isotopes and I was sitting and saying "yes" every now and then like I knew those things. I can remember the moments that I passed in his office, He use to say "you are doing an excellent job" but "we need to modify it altogether" and "I need the values up to three significant figures". Nevertheless, his knowledge in this field allowed me to learn a lot that I would never forget.

I would present my heartiest regards and respect to Dr. Didier LE THIEC, being there for me when ever I needed. I can safely say that he was the MR CONSTANT through out my thesis. He was there helping me during the experiments, organizing the protocol for gas exchange measurements and for wood and leaf anatomy measurements. We shared diverse moment together. We also had some interesting discussion where he used to say "Non, non, non je suis pas d'accord" and some time "mais fahad .....!". His help, his concern and his presence was vital and I am sincerely thankful to him.

I am thankful to Beatrice RICHARD for helping me in the extraction of cellulose and leaf soluble sugars. I am thankful to Pierre MONTPIED for helping me in statistics. We shared some enthusiastic discussions on bird and a famous hiking trip during which I sweated like never before. Thanks to the dependable Claude and Christian for isotope analysis. They passed some long series of samples and provided the results in time.

Special thanks to Franck BRIGNOLAS, Eric Paillassa & Cécile VINCENT-BARBAROUX for their contribution in providing plant materials and especially organizing the age effect experiments.

Can not forget Pascal COURTOIS (Pascaldo) with whom I shared the office for four years. What an office it was "jam-packed". He use to say "tout est utile". We smoked and joked together during this time. Two thing which we shared together I would never forget "his protocols" and post lab trip to Besançon for Kebab "450km just to eat Kebab!" Big thanks to Cyril BURE for organising the field visits for the last experiment during which we spent a quality time together (dangerous but quality time!). Thanks to Frank RADNAI for providing physical support during my experiments and Bernard CLERC for reserving vehicles for field visits.

At the end I would like to thanks my parents and my sister for their support and prayers without which I would not had completed this big task. They always encouraged me especially at the beginning where I found myself as complete stranger in France. They were there till the end and whenever I needed them the most!

Last but not the least I am thankful to my supportive wife Claire for staying by my side in all situations.

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

| 1. INTRODUCTION   | 5             |
|---|---------------|
| 1.1. Genus Populus:   | 5             |
| 1.2. Poplar hybrids   | 9             |
| 1.3. Poplar cultivation   |               |
| 1.4. Problematic and thesis objectives  | 13            |
| 2. STATE OF THE ART   | 19            |
| 2.1. Water use efficiency at different integration scales   |               |
| 2.1.1 At leaf level:  |               |
| 2.1.2 At whole plant level:   |               |
| 2.2. <sup>13</sup> C discrimination as an estimator of intrinsic transpiration efficiency   |               |
| 2.3. Other sources of variation in <sup>13</sup> C signals: isotopic signature of different organic comp  |               |
| 2.4. Use of oxygen isotopes as estimator of stomatal conductance  |               |
| 2.5. <sup>18</sup> O enrichment in the leaf   |               |
| 2.5.1. <sup>18</sup> O enrichment of leaf water at the sites of evaporation   |               |
| 2.5.2. <sup>18</sup> O enrichment of leaf organic matter  |               |
| 2.7. Age effect and potential causes  |               |
| 2.8. Sampling strategies to study age effect  |               |
| 2.9. Common problems in tree ring isotopic study  |               |
| 2.9.1. Choice of a wood component for isotopic analysis   |               |
| 2.9.2. Correcting chronology for trends in atmospheric <sup>13</sup> C  |               |
| Transition  | 51            |
| <b>CHAPTER 1:</b> Genotype differences in <sup>13</sup> C discrimination between atmosphere and leaf  | matter matcl  |
| differences in transpiration efficiency at leaf and whole-plant levels in hybrid <i>Populu</i> .  |               |
| nigra   |               |
| Transition  |               |
|   |               |
| <b>CHAPTER 2:</b> Vapour pressure deficit during growth does not affect the ranking of <i>F</i> genotypes for transpiration efficiency at leaf as well as at whole tree level |               |
| Transition  | 167           |
| <b>CHAPTER 3:</b> Time course of $\Delta^{13}$ C in poplar wood: genotype ranking remains stable over the   | ne life cycle |
| in plantations despite differences between cellulose and bulk-wood.   | 169           |
| Transition  | 183           |
| <b>CHAPTER 4:</b> Age related trend in $\Delta^{13}$ C does affect the genotypic ranking in 3 <i>euramericana</i> genotypes: A synchronic approach.                           |               |
| GENERAL DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION   | 213           |
| PRESPECTIVES  | 224           |
| REFERENCES.   | 228           |

# List of abbreviations

| Variables  | Description  |
|--|--|
| $\alpha$   | Discrimination against <sup>13</sup> CO <sub>2</sub> during diffusion through stomata                            |
| $A, A_{sat}$   | Net CO <sub>2</sub> assimilation rate under ambient/saturating condition (μmol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> ) |
| $(A/g_s)$  | Intrinsic transpiration efficiency over a diurnal cycle (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                                |
| $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$  | Intrinsic transpiration efficiency under saturating condition (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                          |
| eta  | Discrimination against <sup>13</sup> CO <sub>2</sub> during carboxylation  |
| BM   | Total plant biomass accumulated during the experiment (g)  |
| $C_i/C_a$  | Ratio of CO <sub>2</sub> concentration in the atmosphere and in the substomatal spaces                           |
| $C_{lb}$   | % carbon in bulk leaf tissues  |
| $C_{ss}$   | % carbon % in the leaf soluble sugars  |
| D  | Diameter at stem base (mm)   |
| $g_m$  | Mesophyll conductance to CO <sub>2</sub>   |
| gs, gsat   | Stomatal conductance to water vapour under ambient/saturating condition (mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )   |
| H  | Stem height (cm)   |
| LT   | Leaf thickness (µm)  |
| $N_{lb}$   | % nitrogen in bulk leaf tissues  |
| $N_{ss}$   | % nitrogen in the leaf soluble sugars  |
| PPFD   | Photosynthetic photon flux density (µmol photons m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )                               |
| SD<br>TE   | Stomatal density (mm <sup>-2</sup> )<br>Whole plant transpiration efficiency = $BM/WU$ (g l <sup>-1</sup> )      |
| $T_l$  | Leaf temperature (°C)  |
| TLA  | Whole plant leaf area (m <sup>2</sup> )  |
| LMA  | Leaf mass to area ratio (g m <sup>-2</sup> )   |
| VPD  | Vapour pressure deficit (kPa)  |
| WU   | Cumulated water use (1)  |
| $\delta^{13}C_{air}$   | Carbon isotope composition of the air (%)  |
| $\delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  | Carbon isotope composition of leaf soluble sugars (%)  |
| $\delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  | Carbon isotope composition of bulk leaf matter (%)   |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  | Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and leaf soluble sugars (%)                                     |
| $\Lambda^{I3}C_{I2}$   | Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and bulk leaf matter (‰)  |
| $\Delta^{l3}C_{lb}$ $\delta^{l3}C_{offset}$ $\Delta^{13}C_{M}$ | Difference between $\delta^{13}C_{ss}$ and $\delta^{13}C_{lb}$ (%)   |
| $\Lambda^{13}C_{M}$  | Carbon isotope discrimination predicted by the simple discrimination model (‰)                                   |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$   | Carbon isotope discrimination difference between predicted and observed (‰)                                      |
| $\delta^{I8}O_{sw}$  | Oxygen isotope composition of source water (%)   |
| $\delta^{l8}O_{lb}$  | Oxygen isotope composition of bulk leaf matter (%)   |
| $\delta^{l8}O_{lw}$  | Oxygen isotope composition of leaf water (%)   |
| $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  | Oxygen isotope enrichment between source water and bulk leaf matter (‰)  |
| $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$  | Oxygen isotope enrichment between source water and leaf water (‰)  |
| $\Phi_c$   | Proportion of carbon lost through respiration not used during photosynthesis                                     |
| = c  | Topotation of earliest investigation and about during protosyllations  |

Proportion of water lost during the day and night not used during photosynthesis



**Figure 1.** Leaf of *Populus wilmattae* (a.k.a. *Populus cinnamomoides*) in a fossil record (58 million years B.P.) Photo by D. Dickmann.



**Figure 2.** Natural range of *Populus nigra* in Eurasia and Africa. Redrawn from Vanden Broeck (2003).



**Figure 3.** Natural range of *Populus deltoides*. Redrawn from U.S. Geological Survey Earth Surface Processes <a href="http://esp.cr.usgs.gov/data/atlas/little/">http://esp.cr.usgs.gov/data/atlas/little/</a>.

#### INTRODUCTION

Poplars have a long cultural history. They are a part of agro-forestry systems and are managed to supply timber, fuel wood, forage, and serve as windbreaks. During the period between 1830 and 1848, poplar has been planted in France as a symbol of liberty and ambassador of the people (*Populus*). Fossil traces of poplar leaves date from Paleocene (55-60 million years BP) for the section *Tacamahaca* and Miocene (10-15 million years BP) for the section *Aigeiros* (Fig. 1). *Populus nigra* and *Populus deltoides* seem to descend from *Populus latior* and *Populus glandulifera* respectively. Although *Populus nigra* cv. Italica has been present for a long time in the Mediterranean regions of Europe, it has spread in France from 1749 on the banks of the Briare canal via Italy. *Populus deltoides* was introduced to Europe from North America in the late 17th and 18th century as cuttings.

# 1.1. The genus *Populus*:

Poplars are deciduous or rarely semi-evergreen trees with a wide natural distribution in the Northern Hemisphere, from the equatorial tropics to the limits of tree distribution area. Taxonomically, poplars are divided into six sections (Table 1). *Populus deltoides* and *Populus nigra* belong to the section *Aigeiros* and are also known as eastern cottonwood and black poplar, respectively. Barriers to gene flow among *Populus* species in natural populations are frequently ineffective, so spontaneous hybrids are common. Interspecific hybridization is common within most *Populus* sections. Table. 2 illustrates some inter-specific and intersectional hybrids in the genus *Populus*, but inter-sectional hybrids between *Aigeiros* and *Tacamahaca* also occur in nature. Successful mating occurs with difficulty or not at all across sectional lines in *Abaso*, *Turanga*, *Leucoides*, and *Populus* (Zsuffa 1973; Stettler *et al.* 1980). The dominant poplar in southern France is *Populus nigra* (for the natural range see Figure 1). *Populus deltoides*, native to North America, has been introduced in Europe. These two poplars are parents to many cultivated clones (for the natural range see Figure 2).

The vegetative propagation of poplars uses 20 to 30 cm long sections of dormant, one-year-old woody shoots as planting stock. If these "cuttings" are planted in the spring, they quickly produce roots from existing primordia in the inner bark and new shoots from lateral buds. Due to their fast growth, planted cuttings grow from 1 to 4 meters tall during the first growing season, depending on genotype, local environment and site conditions. The ability to produce adventitious roots also allows the use of entire young, several meter long shoots (sets) to be used as planting stock.

**Table 1.** Taxonomic classification of the genus *Populus* (FAO/IPC Poplars and willow in the world 2008)

| Section              | Taxon                               | English common name    | Notes and synonyms                            |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------|---|
| Abaso                | P. mexicana Wesmael                 | Yaqui cottonwood       | Monotypic section                             |
| Turanga              | P. euphratica Olivier               | Euphrates poplar       | Includes P. diversifolia                      |
| (Afro-Asian poplars) | P. ilicifolia (Engler) Rouleau      | Kenyan poplar          | Formerly synonymous with P. euphratica        |
| 11 /                 | P. pruinosa Schrenk                 | Desert poplar          | Formerly synonymous with P. euphratica        |
| Leucoides            | P. glauca Haines                    | Asian swamp cottonwood | Formerly P. wilsonii                          |
| (Swamp               | P. heterophylla Linnaeus            | Swamp cottonwood       |   |
| ` 1                  | P. lasiocarpa Oliver                | Heart-leaf poplar      |   |
| Aigeiros             | P. deltoides Marshall               | Eastern cottonwood     | Includes P. sargentii, P. palmeri,            |
| (Cottonwoods         |                                     |                        | and P. wislizenii                             |
| black poplar)        | P. fremontii S. Watson              | Fremont cottonwood     | Includes P. arizonica                         |
| olack popial)        | P. nigra Linnaeus                   | Black poplar           |   |
| Tacamahaca           | P. angustifolia James               | Narrowleaf cottonwood  |   |
| (Balsam poplars)     | P. balsamifera Linnaeus             | Balsam poplar          | Formerly P. tacamahaca                        |
| 11 /                 | P. cathayana Rehder                 | Cathay poplar          | May be synonymous with <i>P. suaveolens</i> ; |
|                      |                                     |                        | Heretofore in section Leucoides; the former   |
|                      | P. ciliata Royle                    | Himalayan poplar       | Likely synonymous with P. suaveolens          |
|                      |                                     |                        | or P. maximowiczii                            |
|                      | P. koreana Rehder                   | Korean poplar          | May be synonymous with P. suaveolens;         |
|                      |                                     |                        | Includes P. przewalskii and P. kangdingensis  |
|                      | P. laurifolia Ledebour              | Laurel poplar          |   |
|                      | P. maximowiczii Henry               | Japanese poplar        |   |
|                      |                                     |                        | May be synonymous with P.balsamifera          |
|                      | P. simonii Carrière                 | Simon poplar           |   |
|                      | P. suaveolens Fischer               | Siberian poplar        |   |
|                      | P. szechuanica Schneider            | Szechuan poplar        |   |
|                      | P. trichocarpa Torrey & Gray        | Black cottonwood       |   |
|                      | P. yunnanensis Dode                 | Yunnan poplar          |   |
| Populus              | P. alba Linnaeus                    | White poplar           |   |
| (White poplars       | P. guzmanantlensis Vazquez & Cuevas | Manantlán poplar       | May be synonymous with P.simaroa              |
|                      | P. monticola Brandegee              |                        |   |
| and aspens           |                                     | Baja poplar            | A.k.a. P. brandegeei; may be naturalized P.   |
|                      | P. simaroa Rzedowski                |                        |   |
|                      | P. adenopoda Maximowicz             | Balsas poplar          |   |
|                      | P. gamblei Haines                   | Chinese aspen          |   |
|                      | P. grandidentata Michaux            | Himalayan aspen        |   |
|                      | P. sieboldii Miquel                 | Bigtooth aspen         | Includes P. jesoensis                         |
|                      | P. tremula Linnaeus                 | Japanese aspen         | Includes P. davidiana and P.                  |
|                      |                                     | Common aspen           | rotundifolia                                  |
|                      | P. tremuloides Michaux              | Quaking aspen          |   |

**Table 2.** Some naturally occurring hybrids among taxa in the genus *Populus* (Eckenwalder 1996)

| Hybrid parents  | Hybrid binomial                    | English common name and notes                    |
|---|------------------------------------|--|
| P. adenopoda × P. ×tomentosa                                | P. × pseudotomentosa Wang & Tung   | Backcross hybrid                                 |
|   | P. × tomentosa Carrière            |  |
| $P. \ alba \times P. \ adenopoda$                           |                                    | Peking poplar or Chinese white poplar; aspen     |
|   |                                    | parent may be P. tremula var. davidiana          |
|   | P. × rouleauiana Boivin            |  |
| P. alba × P. grandidentata                                  | P. × canescens Smith               | Gray poplar                                      |
| $P. \ alba \times P. \ tremula$                             | P. × heimburgeri Boivin            |  |
| P. alba $\times$ P. tremuloides                             | P. × brayshawii Boivin             | Brayshaw's poplar                                |
| P. angustifolia × P. balsamifera                            | P. × acuminata Rydberg             | Lanceleaf cottonwood; a.k.a. P. × andrewsii      |
| P. angustifolia $\times$ P. deltoides                       | P. × hinkeleyana Correll           |  |
| P. angustifolia $\times$ P. fremontii                       | P. × sennii Boivin                 |  |
| $P.$ angustifolia $\times P.$ tremuloides                   | None                               | Trihybrid  |
| $P$ . angustifolia $\times$ $P$ . balsamifera               |                                    |  |
| x P. deltoides  | P. × charbinensis Wang & Skvortzov | Unverified trihybrid                             |
| P. ×berolinensis × P. simonii                               | $P. \times rollandii$              |  |
|   | P. × generosa Henry                |  |
| P. ×canadensis × P. balsamifera                             | P. × jackii Sargent                | Interamerican poplar; a.k.a. P. × interamerican  |
| P. deltoides × P. trichocarpa                               |                                    | Jack's hybrid poplar or heartleaf balsam poplar  |
|   |                                    | a.k.a. P. balsamifera var. subcordata, P.        |
|   |                                    | candicans, or P. × gileadensis                   |
| $P.\ deltoides \times P.\ balsamifera$                      |                                    |  |
|   | $P. \times dutillyi$ Lepage        | Trihybrid  |
|   | P. × polygonifolia Bernard         |  |
| $P.$ balsamifera $\times$ $P.$ tremuloides                  |                                    | Euramerican poplar; a.k.a. P. ×euramericana      |
| P. balsamifera × P. deltoides ×                             | P. × canadensis Moench             | Bernard poplar; may actually be P. × jackii      |
| P. tremuloides  | P. × bernardii Boivin              |  |
| $P.$ deltoides $\times P.$ nigra                            | P. × euramericana                  |  |
| $P.$ deltoides $\times P.$ tremuloides                      | P. × inopina Eckenwalder           | A.k.a. P. × barnesii                             |
| $P.$ fremontii $\times P.$ deltoides                        | P. × smithii Boivin                | Berlin or Russian poplar; a.k.a. P. ×            |
|   |                                    | rasumowskyana or P. × petrowskyana               |
| $P.$ fremontii $\times$ $P.$ nigra                          | P. ×berolinensis Dippel            | Trihybrid  |
| P. grandidentata $\times$ P. tremuloides                    |                                    |  |
| $P.\ laurifolia 	imes P.\ nigra$                            | None                               | Trihybrid  |
|   |                                    | Lesser black poplar; a.k.a. P. × gansuensis or F |
|   |                                    | × xiaozhuanica                                   |
| $(P. laurifolia \times P. nigra) \times P. balsamifera$     | None                               | Hebei poplar, a trihybrid                        |
| $(P. \ laurifolia \times P. \ nigra) \times P. \ deltoides$ | P. × xiaohei Hwang & Liang         | Parry cottonwood                                 |
| P. nigra × P. simonii                                       |                                    |  |
|   | P. × hopeiensis Hu & Chow          |  |
| P. tremula × P. ×tomentosa                                  | P. × parryi Sargent                |  |
|   |                                    |  |

**Table 3.** Area (in ha) planted with wood producing poplars in 2003 and 2006 in France according to regions (http://www.peupliersdefrance.org).

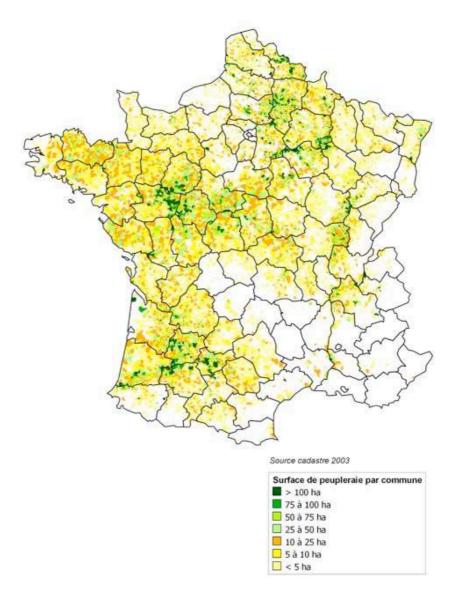
| Regions                    | 2003   | 2006   |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|
| Alsace                     | 2000   | 2176   |
| Aquitaine                  | 17200  | 24974  |
| Auvergne                   | 1400   | 3329   |
| Basse Normandie            | 4700   | 4586   |
| Bourgogne                  | 11900  | 14442  |
| Bretagne                   | 6100   | 8235   |
| Centre                     | 22600  | 22814  |
| Champagne-Ardenne          | 21100  | 26864  |
| Franche-Comté              | 2900   | 4134   |
| Haute Normandie            | 1600   | 1890   |
| Ile de France              | 2400   | 9576   |
| Languedoc-Roussillon       | 900    | 1143   |
| Limousin                   | 900    | 329    |
| Lorraine                   | 3600   | 3540   |
| Midi-Pyrénées              | 12500  | 14824  |
| Nord Pas de Calais         | 9000   | 12863  |
| Pays de la Loire           | 18900  | 22147  |
| Picardie                   | 23900  | 32108  |
| Poitou-Charentes           | 13000  | 12177  |
| Provence Alpes Côte d'azur | 900    | 418    |
| Rhône-Alpes                | 7700   | 10836  |
| Total                      | 185100 | 233406 |

Easy vegetative propagation from hardwood cuttings is a remarkable trait that has allowed the widespread and successful planting of selected pure species and hybrid clones, sspecially in the sections *Aigeiros* and *Tacamahaca*. On the other hand, Aspens (*Populus tremula*) cannot be propagated from hardwood cuttings, although they can from root cuttings, or leafy softwood cuttings. Thus, plantations of poplars outside these two sections (*Aigeiros* and *Tacamahaca*) are less common worldwide. During 2008, 52 million ha of poplars were growing all over the globe. Poplar cultivation is well developed in most countries of the northern hemisphere as compared to the southern hemisphere

# 1.2. Poplar hybrids

Spontaneous hybrids have been used in commercial culture for several decades. In addition to that, geneticists bred hybrids that were deployed in poplar cultivation throughout the world. The most common of these commercial hybrids belong to *Populus*  $\times$  *euramericana*, which is the cross *Populus deltoides* ( $\mathcal{P}$ )  $\times$  *Populus nigra* ( $\mathcal{T}$ ). To date, tree breeders continue producing new hybrid cultivars using microculture and biotechnology techniques to cross mating barriers.

In France, apart from a few genotypes of Populus deltoides, Populus trichocarpa and Populus alba, poplar cultivation is dominated by (i) euramericana hybrids (Populus deltoides × nigra (ii) interamericana hybrids, stemming from the cross Populus deltoides × trichocarpa. Interamericana hybrids have been present in the French national catalogue since 1982. Over the past 20 years, the resistance of these genotypes to fungal attacks drove the relative share of these two types of hybrids in french plantations. *Interamericana* hybrids showed remarkable hybrid vigour. Thus, between 1987 and 1997, interamericana hybrids, represented mainly by 'Beaupré' left very little room for euramericana cultivars. Nevertheless, these cultivars grown in dense plantations suffered severe rust attacks (Melampsora larici-populina Kleb.) after 1997 due to their low quantitative resistance (Dowkiw & Bastien 2007). They were less and less used thereafter. Until 1998, sales of interamericana hybrids increased meagerly but thereafter decreased sharply in favour of the euramericana hybrids (Breton 2000; Paillassa 2001; Balzinger & Ginisty 2002). For almost 20 years, a strong increase in the relative proportion of Euramericana cultivars growing in France, especially for the clone '1214' since 2000 was detected by FCBA (Forêt, Cellulose, Bois-construction, Ameublement; Thivolle-Cazat 2002). This shows that after a fall in interest for Euramericana cultivars between 1987 and 1997, farmers are showing a renewed interest in these hybrid poplars (see Figure 4 for its distribution in 2003).



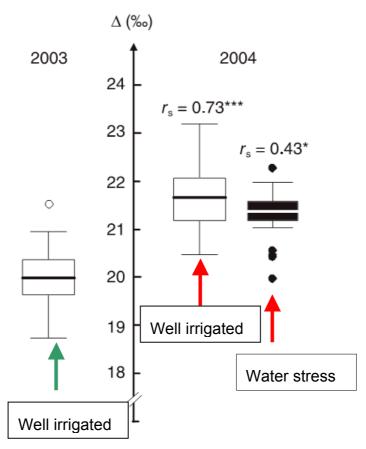
**Figure 4.** Distribution pattern of poplar cultivation in France (ha) in 2003 (Ministère de l' Agriculture et de la Pêche 2004).

## 1.3. Poplar cultivation

Traditionally, poplar has been cultivated in France since the 18<sup>th</sup> century. Due to import ban against trembling aspen for matches and okoume for plywood, poplar cultivation has regained farmer's interest. Poplar cultivation was once again boosted after the creation of "The French Poplar Commission" in 1942, which became the "International Poplar Commission IPC" in 1947. It was a substantial initiative of France to promote poplar cultivation in collaboration with FAO (Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations). Since then, additional 28 countries have joined in and have enlarged the list of 8 pioneer members who responded to the call of attending the poplar week in April 1947. The tasks of IPC are multiple: to study the scientific, technical, socio-economical aspects of poplar culture; to promote the exchange of ideas and materials among researchers, producers and users; to create joint research programs and stimulate organization of meetings (Viart & Fugalli 1997; Viart 1999). In France, due to the long efforts of IPC and other forestry related organizations, the area under poplar cultivation increased from 100000 ha in 1939 to almost 185100 ha in 2003 (Table 3), which increased to 235000 ha in 2008.

Region wise, Picardie (32000 ha), Champagne-Ardenne (27000 ha), Aquitaine (25000 ha) and Centre along with Pays de la Loire (44000 ha) share most of the area under poplar cultivation (Table 3 & Figure 4). Such a large area makes poplar the third highest wood producing species in France after oaks and beech in 2003 and the second one in 2008 after oaks (1.5 million m³ of wood per year, FAO 2008).

Poplar wood is very versatile and widely used. It is light in weight (specific gravity 0.3 to 0.4) because of its porous anatomy. The wood is soft, creamy white in colour (except for a dark, pale brown heartwood or wood core), straight-grained and uniform in texture. Some species readily produce tension wood characterized by a low cell wall lignification which results in a woolly aspect of the wood. Wood of many poplar species displays a low strength, stiffness, shock resistance, decay resistance and bending properties. However, the wood can be worked easily with hand or machine tools. In addition, poplar wood can be easily glued, screwed and nailed. Staining can be patchy but paints and varnish are easily applied. Poplar wood is widely used to manufacture pulp and paper, peeled and sliced veneer, composition boards (including oriented-strand board), sawn lumber, crates, boxes, matches, chopsticks, poles, furniture, cabin logs, and excelsior. In 2008 in France, 32% of the harvested poplar wood volume was used for light peeling, 7.9% for veneer plywood, 24.4% for export veneer, 24.7% for sewing palettes and 11% for sawing crates and bedding.



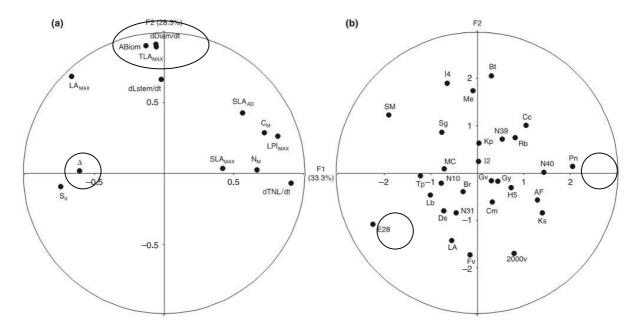
**Figure 5.** Boxplots for the values of the discrimination against  $^{13}$ C ( $\Delta^{13}$ C) recorded in the bulk leaf matter of a range of *Populus* × *euramericana* genotypes grown in a factorial experiment in the field at Orléans, during 2003 and 2004. During 2004, a moderate drought treatment was applied to half the individuals and induced a decline of  $\Delta^{13}$ C. Values recorded during 2003 were influenced by the heat and drought stress that happened during that year. Based on Spearman's rank correlation ( $r_s$ ), the genotypic ranking remained same as found in 2003. Modified from Monclus *et al.* 2006.

## 1.4. Research questions and thesis objectives

Poplars occupy an important place in the timber industry. To meet the currently increasing industrial demand, growers are bringing new areas under poplar cultivation such as in the Pays de la Loire and Garonne regions. As a result of this extension in addition to predicted climate change, an enhanced risk of drought events might have a negative influence on the productivity of poplar genotypes. In this scenario, the question of the effect of water supply on productivity is becoming more and more important. In this context, the concept of transpiration efficiency (total biomass accumulated with respect to water transpired) gains interest. More transpiration efficient poplar genotypes, selected on the basis of reduced water consumption (or stomatal conductance) could ensure efficient water use and a sustained production by enhancing conservation of soil water and allowing plants to remain physiologically active.

In this respect, the work done during this thesis fits the long chain of studies done on poplar genotypes during a collaboration between two laboratories, Forest Ecology and Ecophysiology (EEF, UMR 1137 INRA/Université de Lorraine) and Laboratoire de Biologie des Ligneux et des Grandes Cultures (LBLGC, UPRES-EA 1207, University of Orléans). The aim of these two labs is to identify the ecophysiological and molecular bases controlling the genetic and phenotypic variation of complex traits in trees. Traits of interest include water use efficiency (WUE) and drought tolerance. In this regard, their main focus is on the commercialized poplar cultivars like *Populus* × *euramericana* and wild type *Populus nigra*. The aim is to detect genetic material that is both water-use efficient and adapted to the different cultivation regions. In this context, the detection of genotypes, noticeably of *Populus* × *euramericana*, were the centre of interest (thesis dissertation of N. Marron 2000-2003, R. Monclus 2002-2006 and L. Bonhomme 2005-2009).

Poplar hybrids are known for their potential to produce high volumes of wood in short periods of time (Marron *et al.* 2005; Marron & Ceulemans 2006; Marron *et al.* 2007) but are generally sensitive to drought. Their productivity is very closely linked to water availability that can limit growth, wood quality and eventually favour the installation of pathogens (Marçais *et al.* 1993; Barigah *et al.* 1994; Pinon & Valadon 1997; Loustau *et al.* 2005). Therefore, it becomes a very important issue to detect genotypes that combine productivity, high wood quality and tolerance to biotic and abiotic stresses. In *Populus* × *euramericana* genotypes, previous studies have highlighted a wide range of genotypic variation for growth potential, transpiration efficiency at leaf level (estimated through <sup>13</sup>C discrimination; see Figure 5 b;



**Figure 6.** PCA from Monclus *et al.* (2005) showing (a) lack of correlation between istopic discrimination against  $^{13}$ C (Δ) and productivity traits like above ground biomass (ABiom), stem diameter (dDiam) and maximum leaf area (TLA<sub>max</sub>) as they are present on the opposite axis on the PCA (b) and large genotypic variability for productivity traits and Δ between tested 29 genotypes (*Populus deltoides* × *nigra*). Δ varied between 18.73‰ for Pannonia (Pn) and 21.51‰ for Eco-28 (E28). Reprinted from Monclus *et al.* 2005.

Marron *et al.* 2005; Dillen *et al.* 2008) and tolerance to moderate drought (Monclus *et al.* 2005; Monclus *et al.* 2006; Bonhomme *et al.* 2008). A large genotypic variability has also been found in the amplitude of the drop of productivity in response to water shortage among poplar cultivars (Gebre *et al.* 1994, 1998; Liu & Dickmann 1996; Chen *et al.* 1997; Harvey & van den Driessche 1997; Robison & Raffa 1998; Tschaplinski *et al.* 1998; Marron *et al.* 2003; Monclus *et al.* 2006).

These initial studies were based on the measurement of instant transpiration efficiency (TE) through leaf gas exchange measurements and of time-integrated TE using the natural abundance of stable carbon isotopes ( $\delta^{l3}C$ ) in leaf tissues (Marron et al. 2005; Monclus et al. 2005, 2006; Bonhomme et al. 2008; Dillen et al. 2008, 2009). Along with the variability detected among genotypes in the discrimination against <sup>13</sup>C from the atmosphere to the leaf matter  $(\Delta^{13}C)$ , morphological indicators for productivity were identified such as the maximum area of single leaves and total leaf area. Furthermore, no relation was evidenced between productivity and  $\Delta^{13}C$  (Fig. 6 a, b) both in open field experiments and under controlled environment. Under moderate drought,  $\Delta^{13}C$  decreased but the genotypic ranking remained intact, evidenced through Spearman's rank correlations (see Figure 5; Monclus et al. 2006). Along with this large genotypic variability for productivity and the stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{I3}C$ , stomatal conductance was found to be responsible for genetic variation in  $\Delta^{I3}C$ (Monclus et al. 2006). More recently, Dillen et al. (2008) also evidenced the lack of direct relationship between stomatal traits and plant growth or  $\Delta^{13}C$  in Populus  $\times$  euramericana genotypes. Such results in various poplar genotypes (i.e., the absence or weak relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and growth) open the possibility of selecting genotypes combining high productivity and high transpiration efficiency.

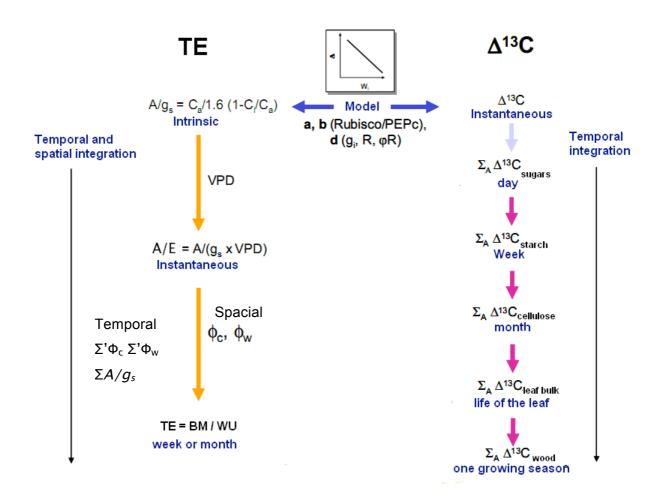
In these studies, the genetic variability of TE was exclusively measured through  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (as an estimator of TE). Furthermore, experiments included very young individuals (up to 2 years) grown in a greenhouse or in open-field experiments. Extrapolating the conclusions obtained at leaf scale and concluding about stability of genotypic variability for whole plant TE can be tricky. Factors like  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  (carbon lost during respiration and water lost during night respectively) may vary between genotypes, thus the observed genotype variability in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  may not perfectly match the genotype variability in whole plant TE. Previous studies have found that variability in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  does not necessarily reflect the variability in whole plant TE (Sun et al. 1996; Picon et al. 1996a; Turner et al. 2007; Matzner et al. 2001). Thus, to select genotypes for lower  $\Delta^{I3}C$ , we need to be sure that observed genotype differences in  $\Delta^{I3}C$ 

Fahad Rasheed PhD Dissertation 2012

really reflect differences in whole plant TE. Another important question is the temporal stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{I3}C$ .  $\Delta^{I3}C$  decreases in many species with increasing age and the intensity of the decrease varies among species (Francey & Farquhar 1982; Bert *et al.* 1997; Duquesnay *et al.* 1998; McCarroll & Pawellek 2001). A 2.8% range of genotype values of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  has been detected across 29 *Populus* × *euramericana* genotypes. This range and the genotype ranking is susceptible to change with age. Thus, it becomes important to verify if the genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{I3}C$  remain stable till the end of a rotation. Around these two main objectives, four experiments were designed along two general objectives:

- 1) To check whether genotypic differences in  $\Delta^{13}C$  reflect genotypic differences in whole plant *TE* (upscaling from leaf to whole plant).
  - under optimum growth conditions: the upscaling approach was tested in six *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes showing contrasting  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (Monclus *et al.* 2006). Plants were grown under a controlled and stable humid environment where optimum light, temperature and soil moisture were provided. Water transpired, biomass produced,  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (leaf soluble sugars and bulk leaf matter), diurnal variations in net CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation (*A*) and stomatal conductance to water vapour ( $g_s$ ) and  $\Delta^{I8}O$  (bulk leaf matter and leaf water) were measured (Chapter 1);
  - under different evaporative demands: the upscaling approach was tested in six *Populus nigra* genotypes originating from natural populations along the Loire river with contrasting  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (Chamaillard *et al.* 2011). Plants were grown in two growth chambers under 75% and 45% relative humidity. Optimum light, temperature and soil moisture were provided. Water transpired, biomass produced,  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (leaf soluble sugars and bulk leaf matter), diurnal variations in A and  $g_s$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O$  (bulk leaf matter and leaf water) were measured (Chapter 2).
- 2) To check for the stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{l3}C$  with age with:
  - a diachronic approach:  $\Delta^{13}C$  was recorded in annual rings along tree cores. Different genotypes of similar age and growing under a similar environment (common garden) were used. This approach was repeated on three different sites (Chapter 3);
  - a synchronic approach:  $\Delta^{13}C$  was recorded in the last annual ring (2009). Three *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes were tested and samples were taken from trees of different ages growing under different environments. Using this approach, the effects of long term environmental changes were minimized and tree age effect was maximized (Chapter 4).

Fahad Rasheed PhD Dissertation 2012



**Figure 7.** Theoretical relationship between transpiration efficiency measured at different integration levels. At leaf level through gas exchange, at whole plant level by estimating biomass accumulated and water transpired and through isotopic discrimination of <sup>13</sup>C in the organic matter with respect to source (Modified from Konate thesis dissertation 2010).

#### 2. STATE OF THE ART

### 2.1. Water use efficiency at different integration scales

Water use efficiency has become a trait of interest in various fields: agronomy, forestry or ecology. In agronomy, improving water use efficiency in crop plants means to increase production under a given water supply (Richards *et al.* 2002). This can be done: (i) by reducing runoff and drainage, (ii) by reducing evapotranspiration, (iii) by improving transpiration efficiency *TE*, (iv) by improving the harvest index. Evapotranspiration in a crop can be reduced simply by increasing crop density. This will reduce the water loss directly from the soil surface and will increase the fraction water used by the plants. *TE* can be increased by acquiring more carbon in exchange of water transpired by the plants, and harvest index can be increased by increasing of the ratio harvestable product vs. the achieved biomass.

In forestry, *TE* is often studied at plant scale as well as at ecosystem scale (i.e. the gain of ecosystem carbon vs. actual evapotranspiration; Law *et al.* 2002). At plant scale, several definitions of *TE* coexist, allowing access to different spatial and temporal integration levels. At whole plant scale, *TE* is measured as the ratio between biomass accumulated and the amount of water transpired by the plant for a certain period of time.

#### 2.1.1 At leaf level

At leaf level, TE can be defined as "intrinsic" or "instant" TE (Figure 7;  $A/g_s$  and A/E respectively). Intrinsic TE or  $A/g_s$  (µmol CO<sub>2</sub> mol<sup>-1</sup> H<sub>2</sub>O) is the ratio of net CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation (A, µmol CO<sub>2</sub> m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) and stomatal conductance to water vapour ( $g_s$ , mol H<sub>2</sub>O m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>). The influx of CO<sub>2</sub> (A) from atmosphere to the leaf interior is described as product of the mole fraction difference of CO<sub>2</sub> between the atmosphere and the intercellular spaces respectively ( $C_a$  &  $C_i$ , in µmol CO<sub>2</sub> mol<sup>-1</sup> air) and stomatal conductance to CO<sub>2</sub> ( $g_c$ , mol CO<sub>2</sub> m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>), which is the inverse of resistance, hence  $A = g_c$  ( $C_a - C_i$ ). As water vapour diffuses 1.6 times faster than CO<sub>2</sub>, then:  $g_s = 1.6$  g<sub>c</sub> thus,

$$\frac{A}{g_a} = \frac{C_a - C_i}{1.6} = \frac{C_a (1 - C_i / C_a)}{1.6} \tag{1}$$

Instant TE, i.e., A/E, depends on instrinsic TE and another environmental component, namely v (the difference in water vapour mole fraction between the leaf and the atmosphere), which can be highly variable with time.

A/E (µmol CO<sub>2</sub> mol<sup>-1</sup> H<sub>2</sub>O) represents the ratio of influx of CO<sub>2</sub> entering the leaf and the flux of water vapour out of the leaf (or transpiration, denoted by E in mol H<sub>2</sub>O m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) during photosynthesis. Transpiration is calculated using the product between  $g_s$  and the mole fraction gradient of water vapour (v, mmol H<sub>2</sub>O mol air<sup>-1</sup>) between the leaf ( $w_i$ , mmol H<sub>2</sub>O mol air<sup>-1</sup>) and atmosphere ( $w_a$ , mmol H<sub>2</sub>O mol air<sup>-1</sup>) ( $v = w_i - w_a$ ), hence  $E = g_s v$ .

$$\frac{A}{E} = \frac{C_a (1 - C_i / C_a)}{1.6v} \tag{2}$$

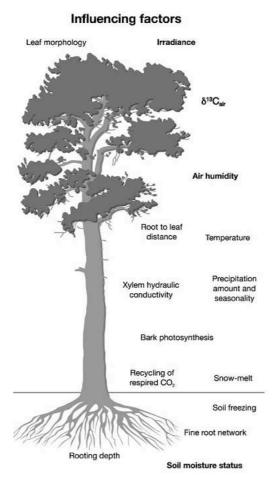
## 2.1.2 At whole plant level

Whole plant TE is the integrated value of instant TE over time across the entire plant. Whole plant TE is usually recorded over several weeks or months and is based on gravitational measurements of accumulated dry biomass (BM) and water loss through transpiration accumulated over the entire period of the experiment (WU; Figure 7). Thus, whole plant TE is expressed in  $g BM g^{-1}H_2O$ .

The estimation of whole plant *TE* is laborious because it includes weighing potted plants at leastevery day to assess the total water transpired over a given period. On the other hand, measuring whole plant *TE* on a mature tree is very difficult. Olbrich *et al.* (1993) measured *TE* at whole tree level, which was measured from total biomass gain (including roots), which is not easy to determine. Intrinsic *TE* being much simpler to measure could be used to deduce whole plant *TE* based on the theoretical relationship between the two terms (Farquhar & Richards 1984):

$$TE = \frac{C_a (1 + \phi_c)(1 - C_i / C_a)}{1.6\nu(1 + \phi_w)}$$
(3)

where  $\Phi_c$  is the fraction of carbon lost during respiration in non photosynthesising tissues and during night, and  $\Phi_w$  is the fraction water lost during night and in nonphotosynthesising tissues. This relationship between intrinsic TE and whole plant TE has been experimentally detected in different species, under varying environmental conditions, such as different water supply (Osorio & Pereira 1994; Matzner et al. 2001) or under different doses of nitrogen fertilization (Ripullone et al. 2004). Only a few studies have found correlations between these traits at intra-specific level, under non-limiting conditions like in Eucalyptus populations (Li 2000). At times, relating intrinsic and whole plant TE can be very tricky as both traits are very plastic under natural environment. Since intrinsic TE is measured at leaf scale, while whole plant TE is integrated to whole plant and over long periods of time, different environmental factors affecting both traits can interfere during this upscaling.



**Figure 8.** Diagram showing the main environmental factors influencing  $\Delta^{13}C$  (reproduced from McCarroll & Loader 2004).

This question becomes even more important when the objective is to use the upscaling approach among closely related poplar genotypes for testing if differences in intrinsic TE actually reflect the differences in whole plant TE. While scaling up from intrinsic to whole plant TE, the proportion of carbon fixed during photosynthesis and lost through respiration of roots and stems during the day and the roots, stems and leaves at night ( $\Phi_c$ ), and the proportion of water lost by the plant independently of photosynthetic processes ( $\Phi_w$ ) play an important role. On the other hand, intrinsic TE is highly reactive to the diurnal variation in irradiance, temperature, VPD,  $CO_2$  concentration. Other influencing factors are summarized in Figure 8. Sometimes these factors become so important that we are unable to evidence any correlation between intrinsic and whole plant TE (e.g. Sun et al. 1996 for white spruce). Thus, such relationships must be verified. A first step was taken in this study by testing this upscaling approach under controlled environmental conditions and under different evaporative demands, i.e., different vapour pressure deficits (VPD).

# 2.2. 13 C discrimination as an estimator of intrinsic TE

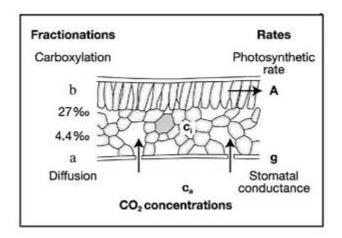
In nature, there are two isotopes of carbon, the lighter isotope  $^{12}$ C (98.9%) and the heavier isotope  $^{13}$ C (1.1%). The composition in  $^{13}$ C ( $\delta^{I3}$ C) is expressed with respect to a tandard, namely Pee Dee Belemnite.

$$\delta^{I3}C = (R_{sample} / R_{standard} - 1)1000 \tag{4}$$

where  $R_{sample}$  and  $R_{standard}$  are the  $^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$  ratio in a sample and in the standard (Pee Dee Belemnite), respectively.  $\delta^{I3}C$  values are negative as organic matter always contains less  $^{13}\text{C}$  than the standard (Farquhar & Richards 1984). Isotopic discrimination ( $\Delta^{I3}C$ ) is defined as the isotopic composition of the plant material with respect to  $^{th}$  of the air on which the plant has fed:

$$\Delta^{13}C = \left(\frac{\delta^{13}C_{air} - \delta^{13}C_{plant}}{1000 + \delta^{13}C_{plant}}\right) \times 1000$$
(5)

where  $\delta^{I3}C_{air}$  and  $\delta^{13}C_{plant}$  are the isotopic composition of air and sample, respectively. The two traits ( $\delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C$ ) are negatively related to each other. In C<sub>3</sub> plants, this discrimination is partly caused by the diffusion of CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere into the intercellular spaces (*a*) and



**Figure 9**. Diagram showing the main fractionation factors that contribute to the carbon isotope discrimination during photosynthesis (*a* and *b*); modified from McCarroll &Loader 2004).

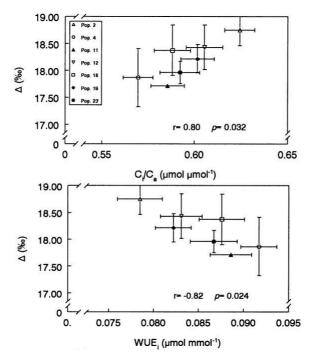


Figure 10. Carbon isotope discrimination ( $\Delta$ ) displays a positive correlation with the ratio of internal to ambient CO<sub>2</sub> concentration ( $C_i/C_a$ ) and a negative one with intrinsic TE (WUE<sub>i</sub>) in western red cedar. Changes in both traits were induced by changes in VPD. Reproduced from Grossnickle *et al.* 2005

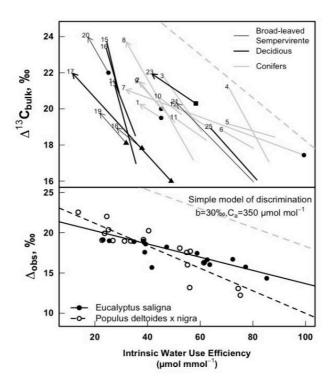
the initial reaction of carboxylation (mainly ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase (Rubisco, b). Other fractionation processes are also involved like the dissolution and the diffusion of  $CO_2$  in the liquid phase, photorespiration and respiration during the day (Farquhar  $et\ al.\ 1988$ ; Farquhar  $et\ al.\ 1989$ ). Initially, the effect of these fractionation factors on  $\Delta^{I3}C$  values was considered to be small; but there is now a consensus that they are significant (Brugnoli & Farquhar 2000; Ghashghaie  $et\ al.\ 2003$ ). Farquhar  $et\ al.\ (1982)$  established a discrimination model linking  $^{13}C$  discrimination of  $CO_2$  during photosynthesis and the  $C_{i'}C_a$  ratio (the mole fractions of  $CO_2$  in the intercellular spaces and in the atmosphere), which is inversely related to  $A/g_s$ .

$$\Delta^{13}C = a + (b - a)\frac{C_i}{C_a} \tag{6}$$

where a is the discrimination against  $^{13}CO_2$  during diffusion through stomata (4.4‰) and b is the discrimination at the time of carboxylation; b varies between 27- 30‰; Warren 2006 (Figure 9).

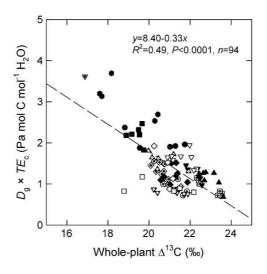
Given the relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $C_I/C_a$  and between  $A/g_s$  and  $C_I/C_a$  (Equation 4 and 1 respectively), for C<sub>3</sub> plants,  $\Delta^{I3}C$  is related negatively to  $A/g_s$  and positively to  $C_I/C_a$  (Farquhar & Richards 1984). The theoretical relationship between  $A/g_s$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C$  was validated experimentally in trees (see Figure 10), in intra-specific and several other studies (Zhang *et al.* 1994; Lauteri *et al.* 1997; Roupsard *et al.* 1998; Cregg *et al.* 2000; Grossnickle *et al.* 2005). In oaks, Ponton *et al.* (2002) showed a negative relationship between  $A/g_s$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C$ . However, some studies failed to obtain this relationship, such as in white spruce (Sun *et al.* 1996), in sessile oak (Picon *et al.* 1996) and in six lentil genotypes (Turner *et al.* 2007). The lack of relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I}g_s$  is often due to (i) time scale integration; instantaneous measurements of gas exchange ( $\Delta^{I}g_s$ ) being highly sensitive to variable environmental conditions; (ii) variation in the quantity and turn-over rate of different leaf metabolites; some metabolites being enriched and others depleted in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (addressed in detail in the following discussion).

In many earlier studies, a shift was observed between predicted (using Equation 6) and observed values of discrimination. The magnitude of this shift differed between species as has been summarized in Figure 11. It is well established now that this under-estimation is due at least partly to limitations in the pathway of  $CO_2$  diffusion from sub-stomatal cavities to the sites of carboxylation inside the chloroplast (often referred to as mesophyll conductance;  $g_m$ ), which is not taken into account in the simple discrimination model. These limitations imply that  $C_i > C_c$ . Several methods have been used to estimate  $g_m$ , which includes online



**Figure 11.** Upper panel: relationships between intrinsic TE calculated as  $A/g_s$  in  $\mu$ mol CO<sub>2</sub> mol<sup>1</sup> H<sub>2</sub>O and  $\Delta^{13}$ C (in ‰) measured on leaf bulk matter in different species. The dashed grey line is the relationship predicted by the simple Farquhar model of discrimination (Equation 6), with b=30% and  $C_a=400$   $\mu$ mol mol<sup>-1</sup>

Lower panel: Relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  measured with online discrimination and intrinsic TE  $(A/g_s)$  for Eucalyptus saligna leaves (filled circle, each is an average of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $W_i$  recorded during 15 min) and Populus deltoides x nigra cuttings (empty circle, each is an average of  $\Delta^{13}C$  and  $W_i$  recorded during 30-45 min). The dashed grey line is the relationship predicted by the simple model of discrimination, with b=30% and  $C_a=350$  µmol mol  $^{-1}$  (i.e. the averaged  $C_a$  during the experiments). Reproduced from Cyril Douthe dissertation 2010).



**Figure 12.** The product of whole plant *TE* of C gain (TE<sub>c</sub>) and daytime vapour-pressure deficit of ambient air (D<sub>g</sub>) plotted against whole-plant <sup>13</sup>C discrimination. Different symbols refer to different species. Reproduced from Cernusak *et al.* 2008.

measurement of  $^{13}$ C discrimination and  $A/g_s$  (from gas exchange measurements) or comparing  $A/g_s$  with the isotopic signatures recorded in the primary photosynthetic product (soluble sugars in leaves, Brugnoli *et al.* 1988). These limitations impose a significant slow-down to the diffusion of  $CO_2$  inside the leaf. They are variable among genotypes (Barbour *et al.* 2010). By combining the  $^{13}$ C/ $^{12}$ C fractionation associated to respiration and the diffusion of  $CO_2$  through the mesophyll layers and assuming that these effects are either constant or negligible, Farquhar & Richards (1984) produced a complete description of  $\Delta^{13}$ C, which can be represented as follows:

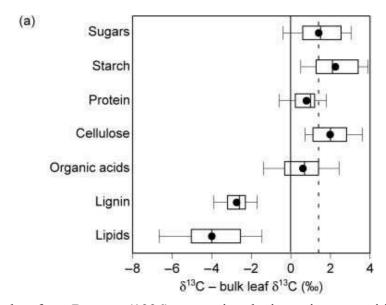
$$\Delta^{13}C = a_b \frac{C_a - C_s}{C_a} + a \frac{C_s - C_i}{C_a} + (b_s + a_l) \frac{C_i - C_c}{C_a} + b \frac{C_c}{C_a} - f \frac{\Gamma^*}{C_a} - e' \frac{R_d}{A + R_d} \frac{C_c - \Gamma^*}{C_a}$$
(7)

where  $a_b$  (2.9‰) and  $a_l$  (0.7‰) are the fractionation associated with the diffusion through leaf boundary layer and leaf water.  $b_s$  is the fractionation as  $CO_2$  moves in to the solution which is taken as 1.1‰ at 25°C.  $c_s$  and  $c_c$  are the  $CO_2$  concentration at the leaf surface and at the site of carboxylation respectively. e' and f are the fractionation associated to mitochondrial respiration during the day and to photorespiration respectively.  $\Gamma^*$  is the  $CO_2$  compensation point in the absence of non-photorespiratory respiration ( $R_d$ ). Thus we can weight the fractionation during carboxylation as a ratio between  $CO_2$  concentrations in the chloroplast to ambient air ( $C_c/C_i$ ) rather  $CO_2$  concentrations in the intercellular spaces to ambient air ( $C_i/C_a$ ).

Instant TE at leaf level and  $\Delta^{13}C$  can be extrapolated to the whole plant scale. Indeed, by combining equations 3 and 6, we obtain a theoretical relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and whole TE. Cernusak *et al.* (2008) found a negative correlation between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and whole plant TE in tropical tree species (see Figure 12). The same way as for the relationship between instant and whole plant TE, factors (evaporative demand,  $\Phi_c$ ,  $\Phi_w$ ) may intervene at times and can result in lack of correlation between TE and  $\Delta^{13}C$  (Guehl *et al.* 1995; Matzner *et al.* 2001; Ripullone *et al.* 2004; Turner *et al.* 2007). It is therefore important to verify whether variability of  $\Delta^{13}C$  among poplar genotypes reflects the variability in whole plant TE.

# 2.3. Other sources of variation in <sup>13</sup>C signals: isotopic signature of different organic compounds

 $^{13}$ C isotope composition ( $\delta^{13}$ C) can be analysed for different compounds or organs. At both ends of time scales from instant values of  $A/g_s$  and the isotopic composition of total organic matter, there is a long chain of physiological and biochemical processes. Each of these processes is likely to add additional isotopic fractionation and thus may cause changes in the carbon isotope signature (for a review see Bowling *et al.* 2008 and figure 13).



**Figure 13**. An update from Boutton (1996) comparing the isotopic composition of compounds isolated from leaves of C<sub>3</sub> plants, expressed relative to bulk leaf biomass. The boxes encompass the upper and lower quartiles of the data, the line shows the median, the symbol shows the arithmetic mean, and the error bars show the upper and lower 10th percentiles of the data. The vertical dashed line is included for easy reference to the <sup>13</sup>C of leaf sugars. Reproduced from Bowling *et al.* 2008

Fahad Rasheed PhD Dissertation 2012

Plant organs consist of complex mixtures of molecules with different isotopic signatures. Leaves and stems are composed of cellulose, hemicellulose, lignin and many other compounds. These molecules form a stable pool of carbon accumulated over leaf growth. The second reservoir of carbon molecules displays a rapid turnover, and includes soluble sugars and starch. The isotopic composition of total organic matter is the sum of that of each of these pools. Any discrimination and the use of certain substrates enriched or depleted in <sup>13</sup>C during the process of mitochondrial respiration may contribute to alter the isotopic signature of leaf matter.

In addition, the isotopic composition of organic matter also depends on the discrimination involved in the respiratory and photorespiratory processes (for a review, Ghashghaie *et al.* 2003). During photorespiration, the CO<sub>2</sub> released is depleted in <sup>13</sup>C, and this affects the discrimination observed during measurements of gas exchange. The impact of photorespiration on the isotopic composition of the plant is considered to be small (Douthe *et al.* 2012). Some authors concluded that non-photorespiratory respiration does not significantly affect the isotopic composition of the leaf (Lin & Ehleringer 1997), as hypothesised by Farquhar *et al.* (1982, 1989), Farquhar & Richards (1984) and Farquhar & Lloyd (1993). However, studies with *Phaseolus vulgaris* L. (Duranceau *et al.* 2001), *Nicotiana sylvestris* and *Helianthus annuus* (Ghashghaie *et al.* 2001) invalidated the previous statements: the CO<sub>2</sub> released during non-photorespiratory respiration can be enriched with respect to organic matter by 6‰ as also shown by Xu *et al.* (2004). However this fractionation caused by non-photorespiratory respiration varies according to species, stage of plant development and with environmental conditions including drought (Ghashghaie *et al.* 2001; Xu *et al.* 2004).

Differences in the <sup>13</sup>C signature of different organs (Brugnoli & Farquhar 2000; MacFarlane *et al.* 2004; Peuke *et al.* 2006; Cernusak *et al.* 2007a,b), and changes during leaf development (Holtum & Winter, 2005) and along the growing season (Jaggi *et al.* 2002; Keitel *et al.* 2003) have also been observed. The isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and leaf soluble sugars (glucose, fructose and especially sucrose), the first products of photosynthesis, reflect an integration of gas exchange over a few days (Brugnoli *et al.* 1988; Brugnoli & Farquhar 2000). <sup>13</sup>C signature of starch is an integrator in the medium term (approximately one week, Jaggi *et al.* 2002). The analysis of components with longer life spans, such as cellulose, leaves, helps to integrate isotopic discrimination during a much larger period (formation period of the leaf, or different types of wood). Moreover, post-photosynthetic fractionation results in changes of isotopic signals depending on compound family (Brugnoli & Farquhar 2000; Badeck *et al.* 2005, Bowling *et al.* 2008). Thus, the relative quantity of these

molecules present in bulk material can significantly influence the overall  $^{13}$ C signal and deconnect it from the values expected from  $A/g_s$ . Thus, care must be taken while interpreting the results. One way of dealing with this potential discrepancy is the extraction of single components close to the photosynthetic process.

#### 2.4. Use of oxygen isotopes as estimator of stomatal conductance

It is of importance to identify the relative contribution of A and of  $g_s$  to the variability of intrinsic TE (= $A/g_s$ ). The use of  $^{13}$ C alone brings no clue to this question. Analysis of the  $^{18}$ O isotopic composition ( $\delta^{18}$ O) of leaf water and leaf organic matter is another tool that might help overcome this limitation. It can indeed estimate  $g_s$  independently of A, and thus can be used to differentiate the changes in  $\delta^{13}$ C due to A or to  $g_s$ .

# 2.5. 18O enrichment in the leaf

There are three stable isotopes of oxygen:  $^{16}O$ ,  $^{17}O$  and  $^{18}O$ .  $^{16}O$  is the most abundant (99.76%), followed by  $^{18}O$  (0.20%).  $^{18}O$  isotopic composition ( $\delta^{18}O$ ) of a sample represents the  $^{18}O/^{16}O$  ratio of the sample with respect to that of the international standard V-SMOW (Vienna Standard Mean Ocean Water).

$$\delta^{18}O = \left[ \left( \frac{R_{\text{sample}}}{R_{s \text{ tan dard}}} \right) - 1 \right] \times 1000$$
(8)

where  $R_{sample}$  and  $R_{standard}$  are the  $^{18}\text{O}/^{16}\text{O}$  ratios in a sample and standard (Vienna-Standard Mean Ocean water). Isotopic discrimination in the plant material is then estimated as:

$$\Delta^{18}O_{sa} = \left(\frac{\delta^{18}O_{sw} - \delta^{18}O_{sa}}{1000 + \delta^{18}O_{sa}}\right) \times 1000 \tag{9}$$

where  $\Delta^{18}O_{sa}$  represents the enrichment of the plant material (leaf bulk or leaf water) with respect to the source water ( $\delta^{18}O_{sw}$ ).

The enrichment of total leaf water ( $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$ ) with respect to source water depends on various factors. First, <sup>18</sup>O isotopic composition of soil water (or source) reflects the average <sup>18</sup>O composition of precipitation, and is influenced by the direct evaporation from the soil surface. No isotopic fractionation is expected as the water moves into the roots and from the roots towards the other parts of the plants (leaves). Thus, the isotopic composition of xylem water and the water flowing through the petiole is assumed to be the same than that of the soil water (Sternberg *et al.* 2003; Gan *et al.* 2002). Leaf water is enriched with respect to xylem water. This enrichment occurs at the sites of evaporation as  $H_2^{16}O$  evaporate slightly faster than  $H_2^{18}O$ .

# 2.5.1. <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of leaf water at the sites of evaporation

The enrichment of water at the sites of evaporation ( $\Delta^{18}O_e$ ) with respect to source water is described by following model (Craig & Gordon, 1965; Dongmann *et al.* 1974):

$$\Delta^{18}O_e = \varepsilon_k + \varepsilon^* + (\Delta^{18}O_v - \varepsilon_k) \frac{e_a}{e_i}$$
 (10)

where  $\Delta^{l8}O_v$  is isotopic composition of water vapour ( $\Delta^{l8}O_v = \delta^{l8}O_v - \delta^{l8}O_{sw}$ ;  $\delta^{l8}O_{sw}$  is the isotopic composition of the source water).

 $\varepsilon_k$  is the kinetic fractionation as water vapour diffuses through the stomata and the boundary layer and is calculated by the following equation:

$$\varepsilon_k = \frac{32r_s + 21r_b}{r_s + r_b} \tag{11}$$

where  $r_s$  and  $r_b$  are stomatal and boundary layer resistance to water flux (=  $1/g_s$  and  $1/g_a$ ), respectively.

 $\varepsilon^*$  is the fractionation associated with phase change from liquid water to water vapour and is sensitive to temperature.  $\varepsilon^*$  (%) is calculated following Majoube (1971):

$$\varepsilon^* = \exp\left(\frac{1.137}{T^2} - \frac{0.4156}{T} - 0.0020667\right) - 1 \tag{12}$$

where T is in K;

Computations show that  $\varepsilon$  \* is 9.1% at 25°C and 9.5% at 20°C.

 $e_i$  is the mole fraction of water vapour in the intercellular spaces (mmol H<sub>2</sub>O mol<sup>-1</sup> air)

$$e_i = 10*(6.1078*\exp^{(17.2694*\theta)/(237.2+\theta)})/p$$
 (13)

where  $\theta$  is leaf temperature in  $^{\circ}$  C and p, the atmospheric pressure (mbar)

 $e_a$  is the mole fraction of water vapour in the atmosphere (mmol H<sub>2</sub>O mol<sup>-1</sup> air )

where  $e_a = e_i * 100/RH$  with RH, relative humidity (%)

given that v is the difference between  $e_i$  and  $e_a$ ,  $e_a/e_i$  can be replaced with  $(1-v/e_i)$ 

$$\Delta^{18}O_e = \varepsilon_k + \varepsilon * + (\Delta^{18}O_v - \varepsilon_k)(1 - v/e_i)$$
(14)

thus  $\Delta^{18}O_e$  is predicted to increased with increased  $\nu$ .

Enriched water is likely to flow back inside the leaf and dilute the expected  $^{18}O$  signals of the leaf water. This process called "Péclet effect" (Farquhar & Lloyd 1993) was described as a continuous isotopic gradient in the leaf, with maximum enrichment at the sites of evaporation, and exponentially decreases until it reaches the isotopic signature of the source water ( $\delta^{18}O_{sw}$ ) near the veins. The  $^{18}O$  enrichment of mesophyll water ( $\Delta^{18}O_L$ ) is also connected to  $\Delta^{18}O_e$  (Farquhar & Lloyd 1993) by the following equation:

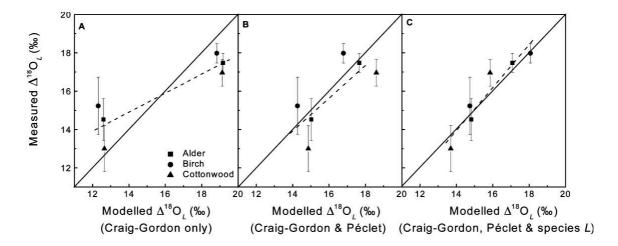


Figure 14. The relationship between measured and modelled laminar mesophyll water enrichment ( $\Delta_L$ ) for tree species grown at high and low humidity: (A) the Craig-Gordon model, (B) the Péclet effect model using a single fitted effective length, and (C) the Péclet effect model using effective lengths for Alder, Birch and cottonwood. Reproduced from Barbour *et al.* 2004.

$$\Delta^{18}O_{I} = \Delta^{18}O_{e}(1 - e^{-\wp})/\wp \tag{12}$$

or  $\Delta^{18}O_L = \delta^{18}O_L - \delta^{18}O_{sw}$ , or  $\delta^{18}O_L$  is the isotopic composition of water from the mesophyll (‰) and  $\wp$  the Péclet number:

$$\wp = \frac{EL}{CD} \tag{15}$$

where  $E = g_s * v$  with v the difference in mole fraction water vapour between the atmosphere and the intercellular spaces ( $v = e_i - e_a$ , in mmol H<sub>2</sub>O mol air<sup>-1</sup>);

- -L is the effective distance between the sites of evaporation and veins; L varies between 4 to 166 mm, after Wang et al. (1998);
- -C is the molar concentration of water  $(55.5 \text{ mol m}^{-3})$ ;
- -D is the diffusivity of water  $H_2^{18}O$  (2.66×10<sup>-9</sup> m<sup>2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>; Barbour et al. 2004).

Since leaf water is a mixture in varying proportions of depleted and enriched water from different pools, the enrichment of mesophyll water (or total leaf water,  $\Delta^{18}O_L$ ) is lower than the enrichment observed at the sites of evaporation ( $\Delta^{18}O_e$ ) (Farguhar & Lloyd 1993). This discrepancy was explained by the factor  $\wp$ , which depends on the effective distance between the sites of evaporation and veins (L; Figure 14). The actual distance between the veins and the stomata is about 100 µm for most of the leaves. L depends on the route by which water passes (symplasmic through the plasmodesmata, transcellular through aquaporins or apoplasm), but also of the site from which it is evaporated (intercellular spaces, sub-stomatal cavities or cells surrounding the cavities sub-stomatal and stomatal) (Barbour & Farguhar 2003). The factor  $\wp$ is also determined by transpiration (E). However, E is defined as the product of stomatal conductance to water vapour (gs) and the vapour pressure deficit between the atmosphere and the intercellular spaces (v). When the changes in E are caused by changes in v while  $g_s$  is constant, the relationship between  $\Delta^{18}O_L$  and E (and hence v) is positive. On the other hand, where v is constant and that changes in  $g_s$  are a cause of changes in E, then the relationship between  $\Delta^{18}O_L$  and E (and thus  $g_s$ ) is negative (Farquhar et al. 2007). This negative relationship is caused by different processes: an increase in  $g_s$  has the effect of reducing the kinetic fractionation during diffusion of water vapour through the stomata and boundary layer (e<sub>k</sub>), which leads to a decrease in  $\Delta^{18}O_e$ . In addition, when the stomata close and transpiration decreases, leaf temperature increases and thus  $e_i$ , which also results in a decrease in  $\Delta^{18}O_e$  and vice versa. The change in temperature can also influence the fractionation factor bounded to the equilibrium phase: changes from liquid water to water vapour ( $\epsilon^*$ ), but the impact on  $\Delta^{18}O_e$  are low.

Fahad Rasheed PhD Dissertation 2012

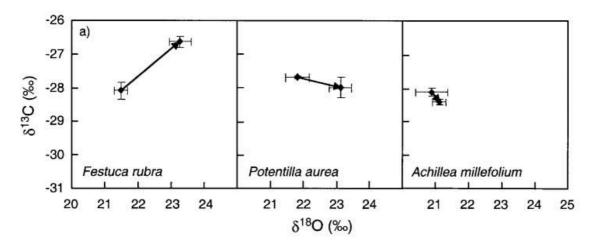
In addition to this heterogeneity, diurnal cycles of  $^{18}$ O isotopic enrichment of leaf water ( $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>L</sub>) were detected in lupine ( $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>L</sub> ranging from 0 to 25 ‰; Cernusak *et al.* 2002), eucalyptus ( $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>L</sub> between 6 and 20 ‰; Cernusak *et al.* 2005) or Scots pine ( $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>L</sub> ranging from 4 to 25 ‰; Barnard *et al.* 2007).

Studies that compared observed and theoretical values of  $\Delta^{18}O_L$  found a good correspondence between the two (Cernusak *et al.* 2002; Cernusak *et al.* 2005; Barnard *et al.* 2007; Gessler *et al.* 2007). So, despite these variations in time and space, the isotopic signature of  $^{18}O$  in leaf water can be used as a tool for estimating stomatal conductance if the other parameters of the equation are known (water vapour deficit between the leaf and atmosphere, path length from veins to evaporation sites). This model makes it possible to access an instantaneous measurement of  $g_s$ . The use of  $^{18}O$  isotopic signature of organic matter can, in turn, access to a more time-integrated status of  $g_s$  (Barbour 2007).

# 2.5.2. <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of leaf organic matter

The oxygen present in leaf organic matter is derived from three sources:  $CO_2$ ,  $O_2$  from the air and leaf water (Schmidt *et al.* 2001). However, leaf water is the most important source of oxygen. Due to transpiration, <sup>18</sup>O of leaf water gets enriched. There is also a fractionation during biosynthetic reactions, resulting in the formation of various organic molecules. <sup>18</sup>O isotopic composition of organic compounds is variable since, during their biosynthesis, the oxygen atoms are introduced by different mechanisms that have different fractionation effects. Once these compounds are synthesized, some of their chemical functions are likely to exchange oxygen with water in which they are transported or stored. Organic matter has an <sup>18</sup>O signature, which reflects both the source ( $\delta^{18}O_{sw}$ ), and that of leaf water enrichment that varies with transpiration, and in some cases, with stomatal conductance. The isotopic signature of leaf organic matter integrates the signals from molecules formed from various biosynthetic pathways. The <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of total leaf organic matter is therefore interesting as it integrates  $g_s$  over longer periods of time (leaf life-span).

Given the spatial and temporal heterogeneity of the composition of the source water  $^{18}$ O,  $^{18}$ O signature of leaf organic matter (soluble or total) is supposed to reflect these changes. Indeed, several studies show diurnal cycles of leaf soluble organic matter enrichment (taken from phloem) and total leaf (Cernusak *et al.* 2002; Gessler *et al.* 2007). However, these diurnal variations are smaller (4 % difference between maximum and minimum) than those of leaf water (about 10-20 %). In some cases, no variation in  $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>lb</sub> is observed during the day (Gessler *et al.* 2007). Variations in  $g_s$  caused by soil factors (water stress; Cernusak *et al.* 2003),



**Figure 15.** The  $\delta^{18}$ O- $\delta^{13}$ C relationship for the organic matter of *F. rubra*, *P. aurea* and *A.* ( $\pm$ SE, n=6). Reprinted from Scheidegger *et al.* 2000.

by addition of stomatal closure signals (abscisic acid, Barbour & Farquhar 2000) or due to genetic affects (Barbour *et al.* 2000) affect the  $^{18}$ O isotopic signature of organic matter (Farquhar *et al.* 1998). Given that  $g_s$  varies with time, using the  $^{18}$ O signature in the leaf water and leaf bulk is a tool that could prove to be very useful, since it could be used as an indicator of instant and time-integrated stomatal conductance.

# 2.6. Dual isotopic approach (13C and 18O)

The <sup>18</sup>O isotopic enrichment in leaf water and leaf organic material is a function of transpiration rate, which is strongly related to  $g_s$  when the leaves are under the same conditions of vapour pressure deficit between the atmosphere and the intercellular spaces (v). Thus, isotope variations of <sup>18</sup>O can be used to differentiate whether differences in intrinsic TE ( $A/g_s$ ) are due to differences in  $g_s$  or in A (Roden & Farquhar 2012). Figure 15 recapitulates the three different kinds of relations that can be observed while using <sup>18</sup>O to differentiate the relative effect of  $g_s$  and A on <sup>13</sup>C (Scheidegger *et al.* 2000).

- (I) When the slope of the relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_L$  is close to zero: the changes in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  are caused predominantly by the variation in A rather than  $g_s$ , since changes in A have no effect on  $^{18}O$  enrichment, while on the other hand an increase in A would decrease  $\Delta^{I3}C$ .
- (II) When  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_L$  are negatively correlated with a sharp slope: the changes in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  are predominantly due to  $g_s$ , as an increase in  $g_s$  would result in decreased  $^{18}O$  enrichment and increased  $\Delta^{I3}C$  mainly due to  $g_s$ .
- (III) When  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_L$  are negatively correlated but with a shallow slope: in this case, changes in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  are caused by A and  $g_s$  simultaneously. As increasing  $g_s$ , would decrease <sup>18</sup>O enrichment but increase in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  would be both due to A and  $g_s$  and would result in higher variation on its axis.

This dual approach isotope can be very helpful in analysing the causes of variability in the water-use efficiency. However, to date only few studies have used the dual isotope approach through comparisons of genotypes in intra-specific and non-limiting conditions. Barbour & Farquhar (2000) studied variation in carbon and oxygen isotope ratio in cotton leaves induced due to different relative humidity and ABA application and found that the enrichment was

39

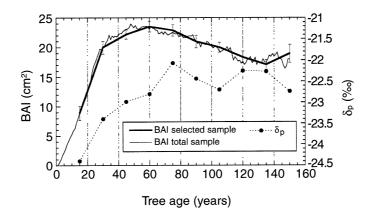
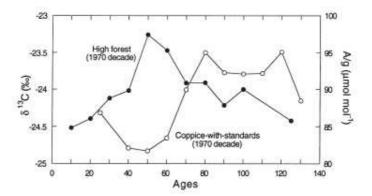


Figure 16.  $^{13}$ C content in cellulose recorded in tree rings ( $\delta^{13}$ C) and basal area increment recorded during the period from 1940-1988 in *Abies alba* showing the effect of tree age using synchronic approach. Reproduced from Bert *et al.* 1997



**Figure 17**.  $\delta^{13}$ C recorded along with mean corresponding  $A/g_s$  showing an age effect. Two different silviculture systems were studied: high forest (closed circles) and coppice with standard (open circles). Reproduced from Duquesnay *et al.* 1997

Fahad Rasheed PhD Dissertation 2012

negatively related to  $g_s$  due to increase in leaf temperature with in each treatment and increased under higher low relative humidity.

#### 2.7. Age effect and potential causes

One of the key questions facing tree-ring isotopic research is whether there are age-related trends in the isotope ratios obtained from tree rings. Several studies using individual trees have reported age-related trends in the carbon isotope ratio (e.g. Bert et al. 1997; McCarroll & Pawellek 2001, Figure 16). Duquesnay et al. (1998) reported a clear age effect ( $\delta^{13}$ C increasing with age) in high forest beech trees by sampling trees in different age classes for the same years (Figure 17). Several interpretations have been formulated to explain this age-related trend: a first interpretation refers to recycling of respired air, already depleted in <sup>13</sup>C by young trees growing close to the forest floor (Schleser & Jayasekera 1985). Decreasing contribution from bark photosynthesis was suggested as potentially responsible for this trend as photosynthates from the bark refix respired CO<sub>2</sub> (Cernusak et al. 2001). An alternative explanation relates this decreasing trend with age to changes in the hydraulic conductance of trees as they age (Ryan & Yoder 1997; McDowell et al. 2002). This decrease in hydraulic conductance was held responsible for the decrease in leaf water potential as the tree height increases. Thus, this decline in hydraulic conductance results in declines in leaf-water potential, and in lower stomatal conductance as trees grow higher, which would eventually have a marked effect on <sup>13</sup>C discrimination. Schafer et al. (2000) have detected a declining stomatal conductance in beech trees (Fagus sylvatica) with tree height. Monserud & Marshall (2001) correlated carbon discrimination with tree height and showed clear negative trends in two pine species (Pinus moniticola and Pinus ponderosa). However, no such trend was found for Douglas fir (Pseudotsuga menziesii), but for the same species, McDowell et al. (2002) have shown a clear trend of declining discrimination and stomatal conductance for three height classes. Indeed, hydraulic conductivity can be estimated from measurements of wood anatomy in both angiosperms and conifers (Ponton et al. 2001; McDowell et al. 2002, 2004), but it remains complicated to scale from the conductivity of stem tissues to whole tree conductance. Thus, potential for modelling changes in stomatal conductance as trees ages might be helpful.

To date, there is insufficient isotope data available from individual trees to determine whether this age effect is similar among species or not. This question becomes even more important in the case of poplar, which is a short rotation tree species and the cultivars that are commercially available are genetically closely related. Thus, any change in the age effect pattern among genotypes could result in a change in genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}C$  and needs to be

41

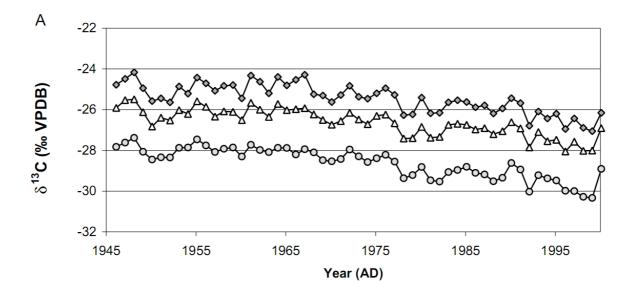
investigated. Till now studies have suggested that age effect result in a negative trend in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  with tree age. More data are required from individual trees of varying age and longevity, before this question can be fully addressed.

## 2.8. Sampling strategies to detect potential age effect

Due to the recent advances in the tree ring isotopic research, physiological controls responsible for the variation in tree rings isotope ratios are reasonably well understood. Thus, a retrospective study of these isotopic ratios, noticeably of  $\delta^{13}$ C, can be used to check long-term stability of the genotypic ranking in poplar for *TE*. These studies offer the opportunity to scale up the greenhouse observation to forest level tree plantations. Tree-ring isotopic data are rich in information. They contain trends and variability related to climate, age and recent natural declines in in  $^{13}$ C in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. The aim of data treatments should be to remove the extraneous 'noise' without weakening the desired signal. This was found surprisingly difficult to achieve, thus a wide range of dendrochronological approaches has been used to get rid of other signals and maximizing the desired signal. In dealing with long term changes in tree physiological functions as recorded in the tree rings; one is related to 'age' often known as the 'segment length curse' and the other is 'environmental'.

In this context of making a distinction between the effects due to "age" and "environment", there are two possible approaches to study age effects: "synchronic" and "diachronic" approaches. A diachronic approach is suitable for trees growing in common gardens. For this approach, tree cores are sampled from bark to pith from trees growing in common gardens and  $\delta^{13}C$  signals is recorded along the tree cores. This approach relies on the asumptions that trees growing in common garden share a common environment, and that long-term  $\delta^{13}C$  signals recorded along the radial core represent age-related trends under the given environment while they may also be due to long term environmental trends. A synchronic approach requires a very large sampling with trees of different ages, sometimes growing in quite different environments. In this approach the age related trend is separated from any environment trend as the  $\delta^{13}C$  signal is recorded in tree rings build during the same year in trees with different ages. In this way the long-term environmental signal is minimized and the age related trend is maximized. In this approach, possible site-effects are limited by pooling the  $^{13}C$  signals from different sites with different environments.

43



**Figure 18**. Carbon isotope series from a tree ring sequences in oak revealing a consistent cellulose - lignin offset of 3‰.  $^{13}$ C composition in tree rings ( $\delta^{13}$ C) as recorded from: cellulose (grey rhomboids), whole wood (white triangles) and lignin (grey circles). Reproduced from Loader *et al.* 2003.

### 2.9. Common problems in tree ring isotope studies

The study of stable isotopes in tree rings is facing other common problems apart of separating environmental from age effects. Presently, there are several rules that outline the basic principles of isotopic trends in tree rings.

#### 2.9.1. Choice of a wood component for the isotope analysis

Early work on stable isotope ratios in tree rings used whole wood (Craig 1954; Farmer & Baxter 1974; Libby et al. 1976), but Wilson & Grinsted (1977) demonstrated that different components of wood differ isotopically (Figure 18). Wood is a complex material with a range of chemical components including cellulose, lignins, hemicelluloses, resins, tannins, etc. The biochemical processes implicated in the formation of each component from the initial photosynthates differ widely, and may include a diversity of metabolic steps inducing additional isotopic discrimination; as a consequence the stable isotope ratios of the resulting components may diverge significantly (Barbour et al. 2002; Loader et al. 2003). Presently, most studies concentrate on the analysis of cellulose, as the dominant and most easily isolated component of wood. The reasons for this shift away from wholewood towards  $\alpha$ -cellulose are due to several important issues. Firstly, the cellulose of each annual increment ring is unambiguously linked to a specific growth period since it is cellulose that forms the primary cell walls in wood tissues. Secondly, extracting a single chemical component reduces problems associated with variability in the lignin:cellulose ratio that could occur between individuals or within a sequence through time. Third reason is the greater level of homogeneity that is attained by separating a single component from the others. Large isotopic variability has been demonstrated to occur within individual tree ring (Loader et al. 1995; Switsur et al. 1995; Schleser et al. 1999) consequently homogeneity of sample material remains an important consideration.

However, the extraction of cellulose is a limiting step due to the complex procedure required, so several authors have suggested considering again the use of wholewood (Leuenberger *et al.* 1998; Schleser *et al.* 1999; Barbour *et al.* 2001). Isolating a single chemical component of the wood removes the variability due to differences in the proportion of different components between rings and between trees, but this is not the main source of variability in isotopic ratios. On the contrary, there is clear evidence of a great deal of variability between trees (McCarroll & Pawellek 1998; Ponton *et al.* 2001). The  $\delta^{13}$ C values obtained from lignin and cellulose are offset by about 3‰, with no apparent temporal trend (Loader *et al.* 2003;

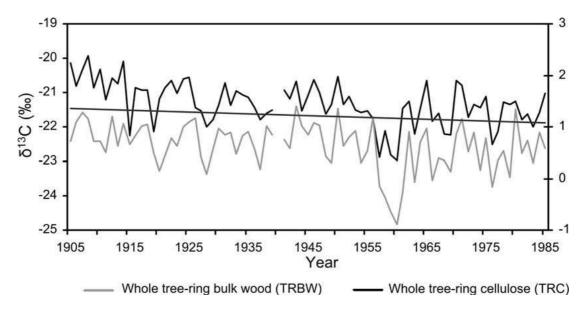


Figure 19. Carbon isotope chronologies from tree-ring bulk wood and cellulose in *Pinus nigra* spp laricio. Grey line represents the offset between bulk wood and cellulose isotope values which decreased with time. Reproduced from Szymczak et al. 2011

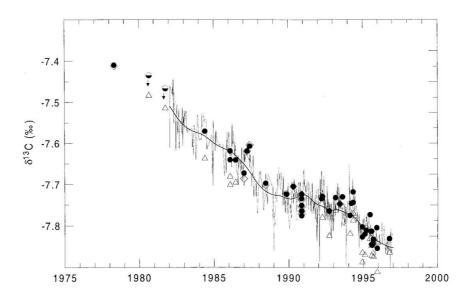


Figure 20. The  $\delta^{13}$ C of CO<sub>2</sub> in the Cape Grim Air Archives (CGAA), which decreases with time. Reproduced from Francey *et al.* 1999.

Figure 18) and little evidence that isolating the cellulose significantly reduces the variability due to different wood components. Loader *et al.* (2003) found in oak tree-rings that the  $^{13}$ C content of cellulose was more tightly correlated with climate variables than that of lignin, but that the strongest correlations were obtained using bulk wood. Borella & Leuenberger (1998) found no difference in the climate signals of cellulose and wholewood  $\delta^{13}$ C for oak and beech, concluding that cellulose extraction is unnecessary in such a case.

Even if there is some doubt about whether there is a slight loss of signal when using wholewood rather than cellulose, this must be taken into consideration. In palaeoclimate studies the aim is to maximize the precision of the estimate of the mean, not the precision of the individual measurements. The mean offset in  $\delta^{13}$ C between cellulose and wholewood is 1‰ (Loader *et al.* 2003) and the initial cellulose/lignin ratio is 2:1; however, this latter ratio is susceptible to change with age. Szymczak *et al.* (2011) showed in *Pinus nigra* ssp. *laricio* that the offsets in  $^{13}$ C of bulk wood and cellulose are not constant over time (Figure 19). Thus, the results imply that extraction of cellulose is still a pre-requisite for the reconstruction of high-resolution long-term chronologies from stable isotope series and selection of cellulose in place of whole wood remains a critical choice.

## 2.9.2. Correcting chronologies for trends in atmospheric <sup>13</sup>C

Since the beginnings of industrialization, the burning of fossile fuels (coal, oil and gas) depleted in  $^{13}$ C has increased the concentration of  $CO_2$  in the atmosphere, and lowered the  $\delta^{13}$ C value of air by about 1.5‰. Since fractionation is additive, this trend is reflected in tree rings and evidenced in most tree- ring  $\delta^{13}$ C series (February & Stock 1999; Treydte *et al.* 2001). We now have reasonable annual estimates of the  $\delta^{13}$ C of the atmosphere: ice cores provide air samples to estimate the  $\delta^{13}$ Cair from early and preindustrial period. Francey *et al.* (1999; Figure 20) compiled a high precision record of atmospheric  $\delta^{13}$ C based on Antarctic ice cores, which, for the purposes of correcting tree-ring data, can be summarized by two straight segments between 1850 and 1961, with an annual decline of 0.0044‰ and between 1962 and 1980 and a steeper annual decline of 0.0281‰ later on (McCarroll & Loader 2004). If the latter is extrapolated to the end of the last century the estimated values fit well with those obtained from firn (compacted snow) in the same area. The estimated value for the year 2000 is –7.99‰. This can further be extrapolated (annual decline of 0.0281‰) to obtain the  $\delta^{13}$ C value of the atmosphere of a given year. Thus these data are considered to be sufficiently precise to provide a standard method for extracting the atmospheric decline in  $\delta^{13}$ C from tree-ring data.

# CHAPTER 1

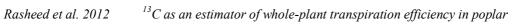
Upscaling from leaf level to whole plant level transpiration efficiency in 6 *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes

Plant, Cell & Environment



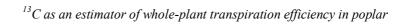
# Accepted

DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3040.2012.02556.x.



# **Transition**

Previous studies on *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes presented large genotype diversity for  $\Delta^{13}$ C both controlled condition (Marron *et al.* 2005) and under field conditions (Monclus *et al.* 2005). This genotype diversity for  $\Delta^{13}$ C was shown to remain stable under moderate drought evidenced using Spearman's correlation coefficient (Monclus *et al.* 2006). Extrapolation of these results based on  $\Delta^{13}$ C to whole plant *TE* remained an open question. Up scaling from leaf level to whole plant level *TE* can be very important to verify due to the underlying important traits like genotypic differences in carbon lost during photo and dark respiration ( $\Phi_c$ ) and water lost through nocturnal transpiration ( $\Phi_w$ ). Genotypic differences in these traits could result in shuffling in the ranking made for  $\Delta^{13}$ C. In this context, 6 *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes were selected representing contrasting  $\Delta^{13}$ C properties (Monclus *et al.* 2006) and were grown under controlled condition.  $\Delta^{13}$ C was measured in both leaf bulk and leaf soluble sugars with respect to atmosphere, along with leaf level *TE* ( $A/g_s$ ) and whole plant *TE* (biomass produced/ water transpired). <sup>18</sup>O enrichment was also evidenced in leaf bulk and leaf water with respect to source water as an indicator for  $g_s$ .



Rasheed et al. 2012

Genotype differences in <sup>13</sup>C discrimination between atmosphere and leaf matter match differences in transpiration efficiency at leaf and whole-plant level in hybrid *Populus deltoides x nigra*.

Fahad RASHEED<sup>1,4</sup>, Erwin DREYER<sup>1,2,\*</sup>, Béatrice RICHARD<sup>1,2</sup>, Franck BRIGNOLAS<sup>3,4</sup>, Pierre MONTPIED<sup>1,2</sup> & Didier LE THIEC<sup>1,2</sup>

Running Title: <sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar.

Correspondance: E. Dreyer, INRA, UMR EEF, F-54280 Champenoux, France; e-mail: <a href="mailto:dreyer@nancy.inra.fr">dreyer@nancy.inra.fr</a>

**Emails**: <u>frasheed@nancy.inra.fr</u>, <u>dreyer@nancy.inra.fr</u>, <u>richard@nancy.inra.fr</u>, franck.brignolas@univ-orleans.fr, montpied@nancy.inra.fr, lethiec@nancy.inra.fr,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> INRA, UMR 1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, F-54280 Champenoux

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Université de Lorraine, UMR 1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, Faculté des Sciences, F-54500 Vandoeuvre-lès-Nancy

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Université d'Orléans, UFR-Faculté des Sciences, UPRES EA 1207 Laboratoire de Biologie des Ligneux et des Grandes Cultures (LBLGC), rue de Chartres, BP 6759, F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> INRA, USC1328 Arbres et Réponses aux Contraintes Hydriques et Environnementales (ARCHE), rue de Chartres, BP 6759, F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France.

#### **ABSTRACT**

<sup>13</sup>C discrimination between atmosphere and bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$ ) is frequently used as a proxy for transpiration efficiency. Nevertheless, its relevance is challenged due to: (i) potential deviations from the theoretical discrimination model, and (ii) complex time integration and upscaling from leaf to whole-plant. Six hybrid genotypes of *Populus deltoids* x nigra genotypes were grown in climate chambers and tested for whole-plant transpiration efficiency (i.e., accumulated biomass/water transpired). Net CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation rates (A) and stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$  were recorded in parallel to: (i) <sup>13</sup>C in leaf bulk material  $(\delta^{l3}C_{lb})$ and in soluble sugars ( $\delta^{l3}C_{ss}$ ) and (ii) <sup>18</sup>O in leaf water and bulk leaf material. Genotypic means of  $\delta^{13}C_{lb}$  and  $\delta^{13}C_{ss}$  were tightly correlated. Discrimination between atmosphere and soluble sugars was correlated with daily intrinsic transpiration efficiency at leaf level (daily mean  $A/g_s$ ), and with whole-plant transpiration efficiency. Finally,  $g_s$  was positively correlated to <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of bulk matter or water of leaves at individual level, but not at genotype level. We conclude that  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  captures efficiently the genetic variability of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar. Nevertheless, scaling from leaf level to whole-plant transpiration efficiency requires to take into account water losses and respiration independent of photosynthesis, that remain poorly documented.

*Key-words*: intrinsic water use efficiency, transpiration efficiency, carbon isotope composition, leaf soluble sugars, oxygen isotope composition, leaf anatomy.

#### INTRODUCTION

Transpiration efficiency (TE), the major component of the efficiency of water-use by plants, is a complex trait that attracted much attention over the past decades. In particular, a large number of investigations aimed at detecting and quantifying the genetic variability of this trait (in trees for instance, Brendel et al. 2002; Cernusak et al. 2008; Monclus et al. 2005). TE at whole-plant level is the ratio between accumulated biomass and transpired water (Richards et al. 2002). At leaf level, TE is approached by intrinsic TE  $(W_i)$ , i.e., the ratio of net CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation rate (A) vs. stomatal conductance to water vapour  $(g_s)$  (Condon et al. 2002). An indirect method of assessing intrinsic TE at leaf level (i.e.,  $A/g_s$ ) was proposed by Farquhar, O'Leary & Berry (1982) and relates discrimination against <sup>13</sup>C during photosynthesis  $(\Delta^{13}C)$  to the ratio of CO<sub>2</sub> mole fraction in the substomatal cavity and in air  $(C_1/C_1)$  and therefore to intrinsic TE. In turn,  $\Delta^{13}C$  is often assessed from the difference between the isotopic composition of source  $CO_2$  in the air  $(\delta^{l3}C_{air})$  and of bulk leaf matter  $(\delta^{l3}C_{lb})$ .  $\Delta^{l3}C_{lb}$  has been widely used to evaluate the plastic response of species to changing environments, and the occurrence of an intra-specific, genetic variability in crops (Condon et al. 2004; Rebetzke et al. 2006) and in trees (Guehl et al. 1996; Lauteri et al. 1997; Roupsard, Joly & Dreyer 1998 among many others).

The relationship between intrinsic TE and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  was validated experimentally during several intra-specific studies in trees (Zhang & Marshall 1994; Lauteri *et al.* 1997; Roupsard, Joly & Dreyer 1998; Cregg, Olivas-Garcia & Hennessey 2000; Grossnickle, Fan & Russell 2005). However, some experiments failed to detect this relationship (Sun *et al.* 1996, in white spruce; Picon, Guehl & Ferhi 1996, in sessile oak). Such a lack of relationship can be ascribed to problems with time integration as intrinsic TE is highly variable due to fluctuating environment (VPD, temperature, irradiance...) and subjected to measurement uncertainties

(Flexas *et al.* 2007), while  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  integrates discrimination over the whole leaf life span. One of the approaches to reduce such discrepancies is to record the isotopic signal in the primary photosynthesis products, soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ , Brugnoli *et al.* 1988; Lauteri, Brugnoli & Spaccino 1993; Kodama *et al.* 2008; Merchant *et al.* 2011) which provide a signal integrated over a single or at most a few days.

The simple model that relates  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $C_i/C_a$  takes into account fractionation due to: (i)  $CO_2$  diffusion to chloroplasts and (ii) carboxylation by Rubisco. In this approach, mesophyll conductance to  $CO_2$  ( $g_m$ ; Evans *et al.* 2009) is taken as infinite. It is now established that  $g_m$  has a major effect on  $^{13}C$  discrimination independently of  $C_i/C_a$  (Warren & Adams 2006; Kodama *et al.* 2011; Douthe *et al.* 2011). In addition, fractionation due to photorespiration and respiration may contribute to the signal independently of  $C_i/C_a$  (see a recent synthesis by Tcherkez, Mahé & Hodges 2011).

Moreover, the use of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  or even  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  as indicators of whole-plant TE needs a careful attention, as it requires to scale-up transpiration efficiency from instantaneous leaf level to whole-plant level during their life cycle (Condon *et al.* 2002). Direct estimates of whole-plant TE require a precise estimation of transpiration and biomass accumulation. The relationship between genetic variation of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and whole-plant TE in tree species has only seldom been established (Guehl *et al.* 1996; Roupsard, Joly & Dreyer 1998; Cernusak *et al.* 2007b, 2008), while that between whole-plant and intrinsic leaf TE has been more frequently described (Osório, Chaves & Pereira 1998; Hobbie & Colpaert 2004, Cernusak *et al.* 2008). In the latter case, some studies again failed to detect any relationship (Matzner, Rice & Richards 2001; Ripullone *et al.* 2004). Although intrinsic TE is considered to be the primary source of variation in whole-plant TE, the fraction carbon lost during respiration overnight or in non-photosynthetic organs ( $\Phi_c$ ) and the water lost independently of carbon uptake ( $\Phi_w$ )

may also have an important influence on whole-plant TE (Matzner, Rice & Richards 2001; Hobbie & Colpaert 2004). This shows the importance of calibrating  $\Delta^{I3}C$  as an indicator of the genetic variability of whole-plant TE among genotypes.

Intrinsic TE and  $\Delta^{I3}C$  depend on a number of environmental factors that affect  $g_s$  and A alone or in combination (Farquhar, O'Leary & Berry 1982). On the contrary, <sup>18</sup>O discrimination between source and leaf water ( $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$ ) or organic matter ( $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$ ) reflects the enrichment in <sup>18</sup>O due to transpiration and may therefore indicate differences in  $g_s$  and transpiration rates among genotypes (Barbour & Farquhar, 2000; Barbour 2007). <sup>18</sup>O enrichment is sometimes directly proportional to the transpiration rate (DeNiro & Epstein 1979; Sheshshayee *et al.* 2005) while in some cases a negative correlation may be found due to the Péclet effect (Saurer, Aellen & Siegwolf 1997; Ferrio *et al.* 2007). The combined use of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  as an indicator of TE and  $\Delta^{I8}O$  as an indicator of  $g_s$ , is a powerful tool to dissect intrinsic TE into its components A and  $g_s$  (Farquhar, Ehleringer & Hubick 1989; Yakir & Israeli 1995; Barbour 2007) but was surprisingly little used to analyse the genetic variability in TE (Scheidegger *et al.* 2000; Cabrera-Bosquet *et al.* 2009).

Identifying poplar genotypes with high whole-plant TE may be very useful for the adaptation of poplar cultivation to areas with lower water availability (Braatne, Hinckley & Stettler 1992). In spite of the fact that productivity of poplar severely depends on water availability (Ceulemans & Deraedt 1999), a large variability in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  as indicator of intrinsic TE has been found among  $Populus\ deltoides \times nigra$  genotypes (Monclus  $et\ al.\ 2005,\ 2006$ ). Furthermore, productivity (i.e., biomass accumulation) was in many cases independent from  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  both under controlled and open field conditions (Rae  $et\ al.\ 2004$ ; Marron  $et\ al.\ 2002$ , 2005; Monclus  $et\ al.\ 2005,\ 2006$ ). Such genetic differences of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  in the young plants were maintained with age, as shown with  $\Delta^{I3}C$  recorded from the cellulose in annual tree rings

Rasheed et al. 2012 <sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar (Rasheed et al. 2011).

Given the importance TE may gain for breeding poplar genotypes, and the sources of discrepancy between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and TE, it was of importance to calibrate the use of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  as an indicator of the genetic diversity of TE at leaf and whole-plant scale in poplar. Thus, the main aims of the present research were to check whether:

- $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and/or  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  are reliable estimators of intrinsic *TE* among popular genotypes;
- the genetic variation found in  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  reflects the differences in whole-plant TE among genotypes;
- the observed differences of intrinsic TE could be ascribed to net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate (A) or to stomatal conductance to water vapour  $(g_s)$ , and those of whole-plant TE to biomass accumulation or to transpiration;
- $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$  differ among genotypes and indicate differences in stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$  as a driver of the genetic differences in whole-plant TE.

Six commercial *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* genotypes were grown under controlled environments and *TE* was measured (at instant and time integrated scales, and at leaf and whole-plant levels) and compared to the isotopic composition of  $^{13}$ C and  $^{18}$ O in leaves.

#### **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

#### Plant material and growth conditions

Six commercial genotypes of hybrid poplar *Populus deltoides* × *nigra*, *Agathe F (A)*, *Cima (C)*, *Flevo (F)*, *I45/51 (I45)*, *Pannonia (P)* and *Robusta (R)* were selected on the basis of contrasting values of  $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$  (Monclus *et al.* 2005, 2006). Ten liter pots were filled with a 1/1 v/v peat/sand mixture, heavily watered and extra water was left to drain overnight to reach field capacity. The weight of filled pots was homogenized to 10000 g by adding substrate at field capacity with a precision of 1%. Eight soil cores were sampled randomly and dried (70°C) to a constant weight to assess water content at field capacity of the substrate, which was estimated at 28.6%.

Shoot cuttings (16 copies of 6 genotypes) were planted during April 2009 and left to grow in a greenhouse at INRA-Nancy (France), under natural daylight. After one month, diameter at collar and height were recorded on all plants immediately before the transfer to two climate chambers fitted with a rotating plate to homogenize the irradiance received by each plant (Rotoplant, Strader, Angers). Six randomly selected individuals were harvested per genotype, oven-dried at 60°C till constant weight to calibrate a unique relationship between height (*H*), diameter (*D*) and biomass (*B*) across genotypes (see suppl. Figure 1):

$$B = 0.062 H^{0.98} \times D^{1.38} (r^2 = 0.988; P < 0.001)$$
 (1)

This allometric equation was used to estimate the initial biomass of each remaining individual in the experiment (recorded mean:  $15 \pm 4$  g).

Five individuals per genotype were randomly distributed into each of the 2 growth chambers. Microclimate in the chambers was: day/night, 16/8 h; air temperature, 25/18°C; relative humidity, 85/45 %; irradiance at the top of the plants,  $450 \pm 15 \mu mol PPFD m^2 s^{-1}$ .

The light in the climate chambers was switched-on every day at 8:00 am.

#### Growth, daily water use and transpiration efficiency

Plant height (H) and diameter at collar (D) were measured twice a week. The soil surface of each pot was covered with a polyethane sheet to limit direct evaporation. Each pot was weighed daily (Sartorius-AG Göttingen, QC65EDE-D, Germany; accuracy:  $\pm$  0.1g) and watered back to the reference weight of 9428g (= 80% field capacity). The weight difference over 24h was assumed to represent daily water use. Cumulated water use (WU) was computed for each plant over the duration of the experiment.

After one month, plants were harvested, oven dried at 60°C till constant weight and dry mass of each compartment (leaves, stem and roots) recorded. Biomass increment (*BM*) was computed for each individual from the difference between harvested dry mass and biomass estimated at the start of the experiment. Whole-plant *TE* was computed per individual as biomass increment/total water use, and total leaf area (*TLA*) measured with an area meter (Li-Cor area meter, A1000 Li-Cor, Lincoln, NE, USA).

#### Leaf gas exchange and intrinsic transpiration efficiency

Intrinsic TE at leaf level was recorded on one leaf per individual: (i) under saturating irradiance as the ratio  $A_{sat}$  / $g_{sab}$  and (ii) under the standard irradiance available in the growth chamber ( $A/g_s$ ).  $A_{sat}$  and  $g_{sat}$  were measured with a portable photosynthesis system (Li6400; Li-Cor, Lincoln, NE, USA) with a 6 cm<sup>2</sup> chamber and artificial irradiance provided by bluered LEDs. Conditions were: PPFD, 1200 µmol m<sup>2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>;  $C_{inlet}$ , 380 µmol mol<sup>-1</sup>; VPD, 1±0.2 kPa and leaf temperature, 25°C. A and  $g_s$  were monitored with a portable photosynthesis system (Li-6400) equipped with a 6 cm<sup>2</sup> chamber covered with a transparent lid. Measurements were repeated six times between 8:00 and 18:00 during the course of a single day. A fully expanded

and well-lit leaf of the same age was used on each individual. Microclimate in the photosynthesis chamber was close to ambient, i.e., irradiance:  $450 \pm 15 \,\mu\text{mol} \,\text{m}^2 \,\text{s}^{-1}$ , CO<sub>2</sub> in the chamber ( $C_a$ ):  $352 \pm 20 \,\mu\text{mol} \,\text{mol}^{-1}$ , vapour pressure deficit,  $0.5 \pm 0.15 \,\text{kPa}$  and leaf temperature,  $25^{\circ}\text{C}$ . At the end of the measurement cycle, the leaf was clipped off, frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C. No diurnal trend was detected for A and  $g_s$  (see suppl. Fig. 2). We therefore used the mean value of the ratio  $A/g_s$  as the value for diurnal, time-integrated, intrinsic TE at leaf level and the mean diurnal values of  $C_l/C_a$  was used to calculate the discrimination as predicted by the simple discrimination model (Farquhar & Richards 1984):

$$\Delta^{13}C = a + (b - a)\frac{C_i}{C_a}$$
 (2)

with a = 4.4 ‰ and b = 27 ‰.

# Leaf sugar extraction

Half of each stored leaf was freeze-dried at -196°C, ground and 60 mg of leaf powder was weighed in 2 ml microtubes. The protocol for soluble sugar extraction was modified from Wanek, Heinter and Richter (2001). 350μl of methanol-chloroform-water (MCW, 12:5:3, v/v/v) was added and the samples were placed in a water bath at 70°C for 30 min. After cooling, the microtubes were centrifuged at 11400g for 3 min. This step was repeated three times and the supernatant was collected into a new 2ml microtube. To induce phase separation, 200μl chloroform and 500μl deionised water were added to the supernatant and vigorously mixed. The samples were left for a few minutes, then centrifuged at 11400 g for 3 min. The aqueous phase was transferred to a new 2 ml microtube and complemented with 300 μl freshly hydrated Dowex 1X8, 200-400 mesh [Cl] form resin, (Fluka France) converted to [HCO<sub>2</sub>] with sodium formate. The samples were agitated during 2 h at room temperature.

After centrifugation, the supernatant was transferred to a new 2 ml microtube complemented with 300 μl freshly hydrated Dowex 50W, 200-400 mesh [H]+ form, resin (Sigma Aldrich France). Samples were again agitated during 2 h at room temperature. After centrifugation, the supernatant was transferred to a pre-weighed microtube and dried to complete dryness on a rotary evaporator (HETO, DK3450, Allerød, Denmark). 1 mg bulk sugar was diluted with 60 μl water, transferred into tin capsule and freeze dried (FreeZone, Labconco, Kansas City, USA).

# Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$ ) or soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ )

A fully mature leaf (below the one used for leaf gas exchange) was selected from each individual and was finely ground after drying at 60°C to a constant weight. 1 mg powder was weighed in tin capsules. <sup>13</sup>C content in both leaf bulk and leaf soluble sugars, as well as carbon and nitrogen content were analyzed with an elemental analyzer (Carlo Erba, NA 1500-NC, Milano, Italy) coupled to an isotope-ratio mass spectrometer (Finnigan, Delta-S, Bremen, Germany) with a precision of 0.1‰. <sup>13</sup>C discrimination between the atmosphere and leaf bulk matter or soluble sugars was calculated as:

$$\Delta^{13}C = \frac{\delta^{13}C_{air} - \delta^{13}C_{plant}}{1 + \frac{\delta^{13}C_{air}}{1000}}$$
(3)

where  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  is the isotopic composition of air measured in the two growth chambers.  $\delta^{l3}C_{air}$  was similar in the two chambers (P=0.548, n=46).  $\delta^{l3}C_{air}$  was -9.01‰ (SD  $\pm$  0.95‰) with small fluctuations during the diurnal cycles.

#### **Leaf water extraction**

The second half of each stored leaf was used for the extraction of leaf water, with a cryogenic vacuum distillation. Sealed tubes containing a frozen leaf were connected to the extraction apparatus with a collection tube at the other end. Air inside the whole apparatus was evacuated to remove any trace of external water vapour under approx. 8 Pa. The vial containing the sample was heated using a water bath at a constant temperature of 70°C and the collection tube placed in a Dewar containing liquid nitrogen in order to freeze the vapour emanating from the sample (see West, Patrickson & Ehleringer 2006). The extracted water was collected and used to measure <sup>18</sup>O composition.

# Oxygen isotope discrimination between irrigation water and leaf bulk matter ( $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$ ) or leaf water ( $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$ )

0.3-0.4 mg of leaf powder (the same than for  $^{13}$ C analysis) and 0.4 µl of leaf extract were used to measure  $^{18}$ O composition of leaf bulk matter ( $\delta^{l8}O_{lb}$ ) and of leaf water ( $\delta^{l8}O_{lw}$ ) respectively. Analyses were done with a high temperature elementar analyser (Pyrocube, Elementar, Hanau, Germany) coupled to a mass spectrometer (Isoprime, Manchester, UK). Samples were combusted and pyrolised at 1270°C. The oxygen isotope composition was determined with respect to the three laboratory standards. Laboratory standards were precalibrated against the international standard V-SMOW (Vienna- Standard Mean Ocean Water). Accuracy of the measurements was  $\pm$  0.3‰.

The <sup>18</sup>O content in irrigation water ( $\delta^{l8}O_{sw}$ ) was recorded from 9 samples collected at different dates during the experiment. The mean value was -7.58‰ ( $\pm$  0.46‰) with no difference between the two chambers (P = 0.780, n = 9).

<sup>18</sup>O discrimination between irrigation water and leaf bulk matter or water was computed

as:

$$\Delta^{18}O = \frac{\delta^{18}O_{plant} - \delta^{18}O_{SW}}{1 + \frac{\delta^{18}O_{SW}}{1000}} \tag{4}$$

#### **Leaf anatomy**

Three 1cm<sup>2</sup> discs were harvested on one leaf per individual to record leaf thickness (LT) and stomatal density (SD) and were immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at – 80°C. As poplar leaves are amphistomatous, each disc was split for the separate analysis of adaxial and abaxial sides. Sample discs were stuck to aluminium stubs on a Peltier stage (– 50°C) before being examined under a controlled-pressure scanning electron microscope (model 1450VP, Leo, Cambridge, UK; 20–30 Pa inside the chamber, accelerating voltage 15 kV, working distance 12 mm). Nine microphotographs (×300) were taken on each disc and stomata were counted with an image analysis software (VISILOG, Noesis, France). Total stomatal density was calculated as the sum of adaxial and abaxial stomatal densities. On the other three discs, five semi-thin cryo-sections were photographed per disc to measure mean leaf thickness. Additional five discs of 1 cm<sup>2</sup> were sampled for LMA and weighed after oven drying for 24h. LMA (g m<sup>-2</sup>) was determined as a ratio between dry weight and area.

#### Statistical analyses

All statistical analyses were made using STATISTICA (version 8.1, StatSoft, Maisons-Alfort, France). Normality and homoscedasticity of data were checked graphically with residues vs. predicted and normal quartile-to-quartile plots. Genetic effect, growth chamber effect and their interaction were assessed with two-way ANOVA and the following model:

$$Y_{iik} = \mu + G_i + B_i + G_i \times B_i + \varepsilon_{iik}$$

With:  $Y_{ijk}$ , response variable;  $\mu$ , intercept;  $G_i$ , genotype effect;  $B_j$ , growth chamber effect;  $G_i \times B_j$ , interaction between genotype and growth chamber and  $\varepsilon_{ijk}$ , residue. A Tukey HSD test was used to evaluate pair-wise differences among genotypes. In the absence of growth chamber and interaction effects, data from both growth chambers were pooled. Correlations between the measured traits were tested at genotype level with a general linear regression model. All tests and correlations were taken as significant when P < 0.05. Means are expressed with their standard deviation (SD).

The variability of the recorded traits was assessed at individual level with a principal components analysis (PCA). Variables were represented on the main plane defined by the two main factors of the PCA (F1 and F2 axis); their coordinates were their linear correlation coefficients (r; Pearson's correlation coefficient) with these factors. Correlations were taken as significant when P < 0.05.

#### **RESULTS**

Table 1 presents a list of the recorded variables and Table 2 their genotype means. No climate-chamber effect was detected for any variable and there was no interaction between climate chamber and genotype effects on any variable. The presentation of the results therefore concentrates only on the genotype effects. Spearman correlations for the recorded traits at individual level (phenotypic correlation) are displayed in Table 3.

## Plant height and stem diameter

Time courses of height (H), diameter (D) and daily water use (WU) displayed a continuous and gradual increase (Suppl. Fig. 3). At the end of the experiment, large genotypic differences were detected for H(P < 0.001) and to a lesser extent for D(P = 0.034). Pannonia displayed highest and I45/51 lowest values of H and D.

# $\Delta^{13}$ C between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}$ C<sub>lb</sub>) or soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{13}$ C<sub>ss</sub>)

Leaf tissues contained about 3.1% N and 46.5% C as expected for poplar leaves, with no genotype effect for N and a very small one for C (Table 2). Significant genotypic differences were found for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  (range: 21.5 to 22.5 %). *Pannonia* showed lowest and *I45/51* highest  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ .

The purity of the soluble sugar fraction was tested from their N and C contents. N content was as expected very low (around 0.1%) with no genotype effect. C amounted 42% approx., which is very close to the 40% expected for pure carbohydrates. The soluble sugar extract contained sucrose, glucose, fructose and a sugar identified as mannose, representing between 45 and 55% of the extracts (not shown). A small genotype effect was detected for the

C content, with *Agathe F* displaying slightly larger values than the other genotypes. The fraction of soluble sugars in the leaves was rather high  $(16.5 \pm 0.36\%)$  of total dry matter) and stable across genotypes.

 $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}$  also displayed a significant genotype effect (P < 0.001) and genotype means ranged between 22.5 and 24.3 ‰ (Table 2). A tight and positive correlation was found between  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm lb}$ , however  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm lb}$  was always smaller than  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}$  (Fig. 1). The difference was not constant across genotypes and increased with  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm lb}$ : I45/5I showed a larger offset than Pannonia.

#### Leaf gas exchange and intrinsic *TE* at leaf level

A genotype effect was evident for  $A_{\rm sat}$ ,  $g_{\rm sat}$  and  $A_{\rm sat}/g_{\rm sat}$ . Overall means were 19.8  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> for  $A_{\rm sat}$  and 0.637 mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> for  $g_{\rm sat}$  (Table 2). No diurnal trend was evidenced in instant net CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation rate (A) or stomatal conductance to water vapour ( $g_s$ ) recorded under ambient conditions (ANOVA with time as a random effect, P = 0.748 for A and P = 0.239 for  $g_s$ ; Suppl. Fig. 2). Mean daily values of A,  $g_s$  and  $A/g_s$  were therefore used to address genotype differences and to correlate with  $\Delta^{13}C_{\rm ss}$ . A very significant genotype effect was observed for A,  $g_s$  and  $A/g_s$ . A was around 10  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>, i.e., approx. half the values of  $A_{\rm sat}$  while  $g_s$  was very close to  $g_{\rm sat}$ . Intrinsic TE ranged between 15.8 (I45/51) and 23.5  $\mu$ mol mol<sup>-1</sup> (Pannonia). Significant genotype differences were similarly found for  $C_i/C_a$ , which ranged between 0.871 (Pannonia) and 0.945 (I45/51).

Surprisingly, no relationship was evidenced between mean diurnal  $A/g_s$  and  $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$  (Fig. 2). Genotype values for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  were negatively correlated to mean diurnal  $A/g_s$  (not shown) and positive correlations were evidenced between  $C_i/C_a$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  as predicted by the simple discrimination model (Fig. 4, P < 0.001 and P < 0.001). Observed values of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ 

were approx. 1.5% below predicted while those of  $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$  were 2.5% below predicted.

Genotype means of  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  were correlated to A but not to  $g_s$  (Fig. 4): differences in net  $CO_2$  assimilation rates among genotypes had a much larger effect on intrinsic TE than stomatal conductance.

#### Whole-plant transpiration efficiency

Accumulated biomass (*BM*) differed among genotypes and ranged between 191 g (*Pannonia*) and 99.6 g (*I45/51*). Mean values of cumulated water use (*WU*) also differed among genotypes and ranged between 12.5 l (*Robusta*) and 9.39 l (*Flevo*). As a result, whole-plant *TE* varied among genotypes: *Pannonia* displayed highest (16.3 g  $\Gamma^{-1}$ ) and *I45/51* lowest values (9.68 g  $\Gamma^{-1}$ , table 2). Genotype values of whole-plant *TE* were negatively correlated to  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  and positively to intrinsic *TE* (Fig. 5). At the same time, whole-plant *TE* was positively correlated to *BM* but not to *WU* (Table 3).

<sup>18</sup>O discrimination between irrigation water and leaf bulk matter  $(\Delta^{18}O_{lb})$  or leaf water  $(\Delta^{18}O_{lw})$ 

Genotype means were around 36.0‰ for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  and 9.23‰ for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$  (Table 2). Due to relatively large intra genotype variations, no genotype effect was detected for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$ . Nevertheless, at individual level,  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$  were correlated to  $g_s$  and WU (Table 3).

Leaf mass to area ratio (LMA), leaf thickness (LT) and stomatal density (SD)

No genotypic variability was found for LT or for LMA that were close to 75 mm and 35 g m<sup>-2</sup> (Table 2). SD differed among genotypes with Pannonia displaying highest and I45/51

lowest SD.  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  was negatively and A positively correlated to SD (Fig. 6).

## **Correlations among variables**

A general PCA was performed with the 15 measured traits (Fig. 7). The main plane of the PCA (F1 × F2) explained 56.9% of the overall variability, with 29.1% for F1 and 27.8% for F2 axis. F1 was mostly correlated with traits defining water use efficiency at different scales like  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ ,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ ,  $A/g_s$ ,  $C_i/C_a$ , A, whole-plant TE that were also tightly correlated to BM and SD. The second axis was related to water use and oxygen isotope composition, with correlations to TLA and  $g_s$ .

Along the F1 axis  $A/g_s$ , A, whole-plant TE and SD were positively inter-correlated and negatively correlated to  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ ,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and  $C_i/C_a$ . Along the F2 axis WU scaled positively with TLA and  $g_s$  and negatively with  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$ . (see Table 3 for r- values of Pearson's correlation coefficients between traits). There was a clear grouping among individuals in the F1  $\times$  F2 planes with some overlaps between genotypes. Pannonia and I45/51 were clearly discriminated along axis 2, the latter being much less productive and efficient with respect to water use than the former. Axis 1 was dominated by total leaf area and did less clearly discriminate the genotypes due to some variability in size within genotypes. This in particular explains why we were unable to detect any genotype difference in  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  or  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$  despite large differences among individuals and a significant correlation with water use and stomatal conductance at individual level.

<sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar Rasheed et al. 2012

**DISCUSSION** 

In this study the complex trait "transpiration efficiency" (TE) was recorded at whole-

plant level over a month, and at leaf level during a day with gas exchange measurements and

<sup>13</sup>C composition of soluble sugars. We used also <sup>13</sup>C composition of bulk leaf matter as an

indicator integrating leaf life span. The different approaches provided convergent estimates

for genotype differences in TE.

Discrimination against  $^{13}$ C from the air to bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}$ C<sub>lb</sub>) or

to soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ )

The tight correlation observed between  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  at individual as well as at

genotype level, confirms that the differences in the <sup>13</sup>C signal recorded in soluble sugars that

display a rapid turn-over, were still visible in the bulk leaf matter built over several weeks.

This is due to the stable conditions that prevailed in the climate chambers since the start of

leaf expansion. It also confirms that post-photosynthetic <sup>13</sup>C discrimination had similar effects

in all genotypes and did not modify the ranking of genotypes. A similar close relationship was

described in a range of oak genotypes (Roussel et al. 2009a). Leaves were sampled from fast

growing and very actively photosynthesizing poplar cuttings at the end of a 16 h illumination

phase. They contained a large amount of soluble sugars (around 16% total dry matter), and the

extracts displayed a high purity indicated by a very low N content (no contamination by

amino acids) and a C content close to that of sucrose or of a mix of carbohydrates. In the

forthcoming discussion we will focus on  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  as a potential index for intrinsic TE, as it is

expected to closely reflect discrimination during photosynthesis.

TE at leaf level: correlation of  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  with  $A/q_{s}$ 

71

The genotype means of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  were negatively correlated to mean diurnal  $A/g_s$  over the whole illumination phase. In this respect, our data confirm that  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  is a relevant indicator for genetic differences in  $A/g_s$  as predicted by the model of Farquhar, Ehleringer & Hubick (1989), on-line with numerous earlier results (Brugnoli *et al.* 1988 for poplar).

To our surprise,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  was larger than  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  while bulk leaf matter is usually depleted in  $^{13}C$  with respect to carbohydrates, due to the presence of lipids and lignins (Bowling, Pataki & Randerson 2008; Monti *et al.* 2006). Such was the case for leaves of *Fagus sylvatica* (Gavrichkova *et al.* 2011) or of *Quercus robur* (Roussel *et al.* 2009a). We are not aware of any published result similar to ours. Several hypotheses may explain this discrepancy:

- (i) a contribution to leaf structure of C stored before the transfer to the stable conditions of the climate chamber. This hypothesis is unlikely, as the leaves did expand after the transfer to the climate chamber, and as the biomass gain during the experiment was 9 times the initial biomass; the contribution of "old" C to the construction of new leaves was probably very minor;
- (ii) diurnal changes have been recorded several times in  $\Delta^{13}C_{\rm ss}$  (for instance, Gavrichkova *et al.* 2011) and as a consequence in the <sup>13</sup>C signature of respired CO<sub>2</sub> (see Werner & Gessler 2011 for a synthesis). Such changes may partly be due to changes in the environment (irradiance, temperature, VPD), which did not occur here. They may be due also to switches between respiratory substrates with different isotopic signatures. Such switches mainly occur during day-night transitions and are associated for instance to post-illumination respiratory bursts (Gessler *et al.* 2009) and are unlikely to impact  $\Delta^{13}C_{\rm ss}$  recorded at the end of an illumination period;
- (iii) the isotopic fractionation by aldolase results in a  $\sim$ 3-4 % enrichment of the C-3

and C-4 atoms of fructose in the chloroplasts (Gleixner & Schmidt 1997), and in a small but significant enrichment for starch accumulated in chloroplasts, while in the meanwhile, glucose and sucrose in the cytosol and the vacuole are slightly depleted (Brugnoli *et al.* 1988; Badeck *et al.* 2005; Bowling, Pataki & Randerson 2008). This depletion remains visible in the sucrose exported to the phloem. This is no longer true during night, when the stored starch is hydrolysed into <sup>13</sup>C enriched sucrose.

The third hypothesis fits best with our situation as soluble sugars were sampled at the end of 16h illumination, with permanently high photosynthesis, and a large starch accumulation during the day (see Brugnoli *et al.* 1988 for an illustration of starch dynamics in poplar). This is likely to result in a depletion of soluble sugars with respect to the primary photosynthesis products (i.e., 3PGA), while leaf bulk matter contains large amounts of slightly enriched starch.

The tight and linear correlation between  $C_i/C_a$  and  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ , paralleled the predictions of the simple form of the discrimination model of Farquhar & Richards (1984). The negative offset of 0.9 to 1.6‰, depending on the genotype, is partly due to the occurrence of a finite conductance to  $CO_2$  transfer in the mesophyll,  $g_m$  (Evans & Von Caemmerer 1996; Evans *et al.* 2009; Flexas *et al.* 2012): this offset is the basis for indirect estimates of  $g_m$ .

There are a few small uncertainties around our estimates of  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  due for instance to our estimates of  $\delta^{13}C$  in the chamber atmosphere. We used a mean value computed from records over several days.  $\delta^{13}C$  in the atmosphere of the chamber may have undergone diurnal cycles due to the production of depleted  $CO_2$  over night, and photosynthesis during the day, resulting in an increase of  $^{13}CO_2$  in the air. As photosynthesis rates remained stable during the day, the use of a mean value of  $\delta^{13}C$  in the atmosphere probably minimized this artefact.

There are still a number of uncertainties around the  $^{13}$ C discrimination model (Douthe *et al.* 2012; Farquhar & Cernusak 2012). In particular, the values of parameter "b" vary between 27 and 30‰ in the literature (Warren 2006; Douthe *et al.* 2012). In our case, the use of a value of 30‰ instead of 27‰ would have amplified the offset. We therefore avoided a direct computation of  $g_m$  from our data set. Nevertheless, we may safely conclude that: (i) the different genotypes displayed as expected finite albeit probably large values of  $g_m$  and (ii)  $g_m$  probably differed significantly among genotypes, with smaller values (i.e., larger offsets) for *Agathe F* and *145/51* with respect to the others. Nevertheless, these differences had only little impact on the ranking of the different genotypes as shown in Fig. 3.

## Correlation of whole-plant *TE* with intrinsic *TE* and $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$

Instant TE may be modulated by VPD and by genotype differences in intrinsic TE. For individuals grown under a common VPD, like here, genotypic differences in intrinsic TE are expected to be the main source of variation for whole-plant TE (Farquhar & Richards 1984, Hubick & Farquhar 1989). We indeed found a strong positive genotype correlation between whole-plant TE and intrinsic TE like in many species: Larix occidentalis (Zhang & Marshall, 1994), Pinus pinaster (Guehl et al. 1996), Eucalyptus globulus (Osório & Pereira, 1994), several tropical tree species (Cernusak et al. 2007b, 2008), Quercus robur genotypes (Roussel et al. 2009b). Nevertheless, whole-plant TE can be modulated by factors independent of intrinsic TE: (i) the fraction of carbon fixed during the day and lost through respiration over night in leaves, and in stems and roots over the whole day ( $\Phi_c$ ) and (ii) the fraction water loss not associated to photosynthesis ( $\Phi_w$ , Farquhar, Ehleringer & Hubick 1989).  $\Phi_c$  and/or  $\Phi_w$  can be modulated by N (Hobbie & Colpaert 2004) or water availability (Osório, Chaves & Pereira 1998). Genotype difference in  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  could severely blur the relationship between intrinsic TE and whole-plant TE. The tight correlation between intrinsic and whole-plant TE

observed here suggests that  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  remained rather stable across the genotypes.

Nevertheless, the relative variation of intrinsic TE (27.6%) was much smaller than that of whole-plant TE (40.5%). This is a frequent occurrence: relative variations of intrinsic and whole-plant TE were 21% vs. 70% among tropical tree species (Cernusak et al. 2008), 44% vs. 55% among acacia species (Konaté 2010), and 44% vs. 14.5% among oak genotypes (Roussel et al. 2009b). This shows that in many cases,  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  have an impact on genotype or species-related differences of whole-plant TE in addition to that of intrinsic TE and that this impact still has to be unambiguously quantified through direct records of respiration of non photosynthetic tissues, or by records of nocturnal transpiration.

Whole-plant TE varied between 10 and 15 g kg<sup>-1</sup>. Such values are unexpectedly high when compared to the current literature. A range of 3 - 4.5 g kg<sup>-1</sup> was found in tropical tree species (Cernusak *et al.* 2007b, 2009a, 2009b), 4 - 5 g kg<sup>-1</sup> in populations of *Faidherbia albida* (Roupsard, Joly & Dreyer 1998), 4.5 - 5.5 g kg<sup>-1</sup> in *Quercus robur* genotypes (Roussel *et al.* 2009b), around 10 g kg<sup>-1</sup> in *Pinus pinaster* and around 14 g kg<sup>-1</sup> in *Quercus petraea* under elevated  $CO_2$  and drought (Guehl *et al.* 1994). Hobbie & Colpaert (2004) did not cite any value above 11.8 g kg<sup>-1</sup> in their review for trees or annual crops. The high values detected here for poplar were due to low VPD during the day, long days (16h per photoperiod) and moderate but constant irradiance and optimal irrigation and fertilisation. Moreover, our individuals were juveniles, displayed a very fast growth and low level of lignification. Under such conditions,  $\Phi_w$  is likely minimal (short nights and therefore limited nocturnal transpiration) as is probably  $\Phi_c$  (limited lignification which would be a source of respiration loss; small amount of lipid synthesis and heavy investment into photosynthesising tissues). This may only be a transitory phase, and we expect smaller values of TE at later developmental stages. Such a surprisingly high transpiration efficiency in a species that is

usually described as a water spender deserves further investigations.

#### Was the genotype ranking of *TE* similar to earlier studies?

Stability of genotype ranking among different environments is a very important question, which is only seldom addressed. There is currently no large-scale comparative study with the same poplar genotypes grown under different environments. A comparison of collections of genotypes grown in common plantations in France and Italy revealed very little similarity between the two sites (Dillen *et al.* 2011). Fortunately, the same set of 6 genotypes was used by several authors in field and greenhouse experiments. We computed the Spearman rank correlation coefficient for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and intrinsic *TE* between our results and earlier ones (see Table 4). The correlations were rather high in most cases except with the data-set from Marron *et al.* (2005) that differed from all others and was conducted in a greenhouse under very low irradiance. We can conclude from this rapid analysis that the ranking for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and intrinsic *TE* was rather stable in this set of genotypes under very different growth conditions.

## Origin of the genotypic differences in intrinsic *TE* at leaf level.

Genotypic differences in intrinsic TE can be due to differences of net  $CO_2$  assimilation rates A or stomatal conductance,  $g_s$  or a combination of both (Farquhar & Richards 1984; Condon  $et\ al.\ 2004$ ). The positive correlation of A with intrinsic TE and the negative one with  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  show that larger A explained most of the variation of intrinsic TE and  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ . Similar results were detected by Voltas  $et\ al.\ (2006)$  for  $Populus \times euramericana$ . When we recorded  $A_{sat}$ ,  $g_{ssat}$  under saturating conditions, we changed significantly the genotype ranking of intrinsic TE. Indeed,  $A_{sat}$  was much larger than A while  $g_{ssat}$  was very close to  $g_s$ : under ambient conditions, the stomata were already at maximal opening and were not limiting  $CO_2$  assimilation. This observation also underlines that changes in the environment (irradiance but

also water availability, acting on the two components of intrinsic TE) may potentially change the ranking among genotypes.

This observation contradicts at least partly that of a rather tight correlation between stomatal density (SD) and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  (and therefore also intrinsic TE). In our conditions, stomatal density was independent of stomatal conductance; Dillen *et al.* (2009) and Fichot *et al.* (2010) detected even a negative correlation between  $g_s$  and SD. Such a lack of correlation can be explained by interactive effects of pore depth, effective pore width and actual percentage of functional stomata (Aasamaa, Sober & Rahi 2001; Franks, Drake & Beerling 2009).

#### Correlation between TE and biomass accumulation (BM)

Whole-plant TE was tightly correlated to BM, but not at all to cumulated water use (WU). A positive correlation between whole-plant TE and BM confirms that changes in A had a larger effect than  $g_s$  (Condon, Richards & Farquhar 1987; Virgona  $et\ al.$  1990). Both negative (Condon, Farquhar & Richards 1990; Martin & Thorstenson 1988; Ehleringer  $et\ al.$  1990; White, Castillo & Ehleringer 1990) and positive (Hubick, Farquhar & Shorter 1986; Wright, Hubick & Farquhar 1988) correlations were found between whole-plant TE and BM in crop species. We suggest that whole-plant TE was rather controlled by A than by  $g_s$  under our conditions. This strengthens the hypothesis that breeding poplar genotypes for improved whole-plant TE would not necessarily come at the expense of productivity.

# $^{18}{\rm O}$ enrichment between source and leaf water ( $\varDelta^{18}O_{\rm lw}$ ) or leaf bulk matter ( $\varDelta^{18}O_{\rm lb}$ )

Leaf water is <sup>18</sup>O enriched with respect of the water source due to transpiration (Barbour 2007; Saurer, Aellen & Siegwolf 1997). If the transpiration rate is driven by different levels of  $g_s$  then a negative relationship is to be expected between  $g_s$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$  (Farquhar, Cernusak &

Barnes 2007). Due to a large intra genotypic variability, no genotypic effect was found here for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lw}}$  nor for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lb}}$ . At individual level, both  $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lw}}$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lb}}$  were negatively correlated to WU and  $g_{\mathrm{s}}$ . Similar negative correlations have been evidenced in cotton (Barbour *et al.* 2000), in a tropical tree, *Ficus insipida* (Cernusak *et al.* 2007a) and in durum wheat (Cabrera-Bosquet *et al.* 2009).  $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lw}}$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lb}}$  were 9.23% and 36.0% respectively; with a 26.8% difference. Such a difference is, under normal cellular temperature and pH, due to isotopic exchanges between water and the carbonyl groups of organic molecules and is usually close to 25 – 30% (Barbour 2007), close to the one we found here.

## **CONCLUSION**

Transpiration efficiency recorded at different integration scales (from leaf to whole-plant) in *Populus* × *euramericana* genotypes displayed consistent genotype differences.  $\Delta^{I3}C$  recorded from soluble sugars was an efficient predictor of intrinsic TE at leaf level and of whole-plant TE. Nevertheless, the magnitude of genotype variability of TE was larger at whole-plant level than at leaf level, showing that either nocturnal transpiration or more likely differences in respiration from non-photosynthetic organs had a large impact on whole-plant transpiration efficiency and on its variability. Genotypic differences of TE were due to differences of net  $CO_2$  assimilation rates (at leaf level) and of biomass production (at whole-plant level) rather than stomatal conductance or transpiration rates. Genotypes with large carbon assimilation and fast growth were also the most efficient, which shows again that breeding for improved TE does not come at the expense of productivity in  $Populus \times euramericana$ .

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

This research was supported by the European Union FP7 Project "Novel tree breeding strategies" project number: FP7 – 211868 coordinated by Catherine Bastien (INRA Orléans). Fahad Rasheed was supported by a grant from the Higher Education Commission (HEC) of Pakistan. The authors are grateful to many members of UMR 1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, INRA and Université de Lorraine: Christian Hossann and Claude Bréchet for spending much time doing all isotope analyses; Nathalie Ningre, Franck Radnai and Cyril Buré for assistance during the experiment; Oliver Brendel and Daniel Epron for helpful discussions. Helpful comments by the editor and two external referees are also gratefully acknowledged.

#### **REFERENCES**

- Aasamaa K., Sober A. & Rahi M. (2001) Leaf anatomical characteristics associated with shoot hydraulic conductance, stomatal conductance and stomatal sensitivity to changes of leaf water status in temperate deciduous trees. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **28**, 765–774.
- Badeck F-W., Tcherkez G., Nogues S., Piel C. & Ghashgaie J. (2005) Post-photosynthetic fractionation of carbon stable isotopes between plant organs- a wide spread phenomenon. *Rapid Communication in Mass Spectrometry* **19,** 1381–1391.
- Barbour M.M. & Farquhar G.D. (2000) Relative humidity and ABA induced variation in carbon and oxygen isotope ratios of cotton leaves. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **23,** 473–485.
- Barbour M.M., Fischer R.A., Sayre K.D. & Farquhar G.D. (2000) Oxygen isotope ratio of leaf and grain material correlates with stomatal conductance and grain yield in irrigated wheat. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **27**, 625–637.
- Barbour M.M. (2007) Stable oxygen isotope composition of plant tissue: a review. *Functional Plant Biology* **34**, 83–94.
- Bowling D., Pataki D. & Randerson J. (2008) Carbon isotopes in terrestrial ecosystem pools and CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes. *New Phytologist* **178**, 240–240.
- Braatne J.H., Hinckley T.M. & Stettler R.F. (1992) Influence of soil water on the physiological and morphological components of plant water balance in *Populus trichocarpa*, *Populus deltoides* and their F1 hybrids. *Tree Physiology* **11**, 325–339.
- Brendel O., Pot D., Plomion C., Rozenberg P. & Guehl J. (2002) Genetic parameters and QTL analysis of  $\delta^{13}$ C and ring width in maritime pine. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 25,

- Brugnoli E., Hubick K.T., von Caemmerer S., Wong S.C. & Farquhar G.D. (1988)

  Correlation between the carbon isotope discrimination in leaf starch and sugars of C-3

  plants and the ratio of intercellular and atmospheric partial pressures of carbon-dioxide.

  Plant Physiology 88, 1418–1424.
- Cabrera-Bosquet L., Molero G., Nogues S. & Araus J.L. (2009) Water and nitrogen conditions effect the relationship of  $\Delta^{13}$ C and  $\Delta^{18}$ O to gas exchange and growth in durum wheat. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60**, 1633–1644.
- Cernusak L.A., Winter K., Aranda J., Turner B.L. & Marchall J.D. (2007a) Transpiration efficiency of a tropical pioneer tree (*Ficus insipida*) in relation to soil fertility. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **58,** 3549–3566.
- Cernusak L.A., Aranda J., Marshall J.D. & Winter K. (2007b) Large variation in whole-plant transpiration-efficiency among tropical tree species *New Phytologist* **173**, 294–305.
- Cernusak L.A., Winter K., Aranda J. & Turner B. L. (2008) Conifers, Angiosperm trees, and Lianas: Growth, whole-plant water and nitrogen use efficiency, and stable isotope composition ( $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O) of seedlings grown in a tropical environment. *Plant Physiology* **148**, 642–659.
- Cernusak L.A., Winter K., Aranda J., Virgo A. & Garcia M. (2009a) Transpiration efficiency over an annual cycle, leaf gas exchange and wood carbon isotope ratio of three tropical tree species. *Tree Physiology* **29**, 1153–1161.
- Cernusak L.A., Winter K., Turner B.L. (2009b) Physiological and isotopic ( $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O) responses of three tropical tree species to water and nutrient availability. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **32**, 1441–1455.

- Ceulemans R. & Deraedt W. (1999) Production physiology and growth potential of poplars under short-rotation forestry culture. *Forest Ecology and Management* **121**, 9–23
- Condon A.G., Richards R.A., Farquhar G.D. (1987) Carbon isotope discrimination is positively correlated with grain yield and dry matter production in the field-grown wheat. *Crop Science* **27**, 996–1001.
- Condon A.G., Farquhar G.D. & Richards R.A. (1990) Genotypic variation in carbon isotope discrimination and transpiration efficiency in wheat. Leaf gas exchange and whole-plant studies. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **17,** 9–22.
- Condon A.G., Richards R.A., Rebetzke G.J. & Farquhar G.D. (2002) Improving intrinsic water-use efficiency and crop yield. *Crop Science* **42**, 122–131.
- Condon A.G., Richards R.A., Rebetzke G.J. & Farquhar G.D. (2004) Breeding for high water-use efficiency. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **55**, 2447–2459.
- Cregg B., Olivas-Garcia J. & Hennessey T. (2000) Provenance variation in carbon isotope discrimination of mature ponderosa pine trees at two locations in the Great Plains. Canadian Journal of Forest Research 30, 428–439.
- DeNiro M.J. & Epstein S. (1979) Relationship between oxygen isotope ratios and terrestrial plant cellulose, carbon dioxide and water. *Science* **204**, 51–53
- Dillen S.Y., Marron N., Sabatti M., Ceulemans R. & Bastien C. (2009) Relationships among productivity determinants in two hybrid poplar families grown during three years at two contrasting sites. *Tree Physiology* **29**, 975–987.
- Dillen S.Y., Monclus R., Barbaroux C., Bastien C., Ceulemans R., Dreyer E., Villar M., Brignolas F. & Marron N. (2011) Is the ranking of poplar genotypes for leaf carbon isotope discrimination stable across sites and years in two different full-sib families?

- Rasheed et al. 2012 <sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar Annals of Forest Science **68**, 1265–1275.
- Douthe C., Dreyer E., Epron D. & Warren C.R. (2011) Mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>, assessed from online TDL-AS records of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> discrimination, displays small but significant short-term responses to CO<sub>2</sub> and irradiance in Eucalyptus seedlings. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **62**, 5335–5346
- Douthe C., Dreyer E., Brendel O. & Warren C. (2012) Is mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub> in leaves of three *Eucalyptus* species sensitive to short term changes of irradiance under ambient as well as low O<sub>2</sub>? *Functional Plant Biology*, **38**, 434–447 http://dx.doi.org/10.1071/FP11190.
- Ehleringer J.R., White J.W., Johnson D.A. & Brick M. (1990) Carbon isotope discrimination, photosynthetic gas exchange and transpiration efficiency in beans and range grasses. *Acta Oecologica* **11**, 611–625.
- Evans J.R. & von Caemmerer S. (1996) Carbon dioxide diffusion inside leaves. *Plant Physiology* **110**, 339–346.
- Evans J.R., Kaldenhoff R., Genty B. & Terashima I. (2009) Resistances along the CO<sub>2</sub> diffusion pathway inside leaves. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60**, 2235–2248.
- Farquhar G.D., O'Leary M.H. & Berry J.A. (1982) On the relationship between carbon isotope discrimination and the intercellular carbon dioxide concentration in leaves.

  \*Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 9, 121–137.
- Farquhar G.D. & Richards R.A. (1984) Isotopic composition of plant carbon correlates with water-use efficiency of wheat genotypes. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **11,** 539–552.
- Farquhar G.D., Ehleringer J.R. & Hubick K.T. (1989) Carbon isotope discrimination and

- photosynthesis. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 40, 503–537.
- Farquhar G.D., Cernusak L.A. & Barnes B. (2007) Heavy water fractionation during transpiration. *Plant Physiology* **143**, 11–18.
- Farquhar G.D. & Cernusak L.A. (2012) Ternary effects on the gas exchange of isotopologues of carbon dioxide. *Plant, Cell & Environment*, 10.1111/j.1365-3040.2012.02484.x.
- Ferrio J.P., Mateo M.A., Bort J., Abdalla O., Voltas J. & Araus J.L. (2007) Relationships of grain  $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O with wheat phenology and yield under water-limited conditions.

  Annals of Applied Biology 150, 207–215.
- Fichot R., Barigah T.S., Chamaillard S., Depardieu C., Le Thiec D., Cochard H., Barigah T. S. & Brignolas F. (2010) Hydraulic efficiency and coordination with xylem resistance to cavitation, leaf function and growth performance among eight unrelated *Populus deltoides*× *Populus nigra* hybrids. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **62,** 2093–2106.
- Flexas J., Diaz-Espejo A., Berry J., Cifre J., Galmes J., Kaldenhoff R., Medrano H. & Ribas-Carbo M. (2007) Analysis of leakage in IRGA's leaf chambers of open gas exchange systems: quantification and its effects in photosynthesis parameterization. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **58**, 1533–1543.
- Flexas J., Barbour M.M., Brendel O., Cabrera H.M., Carriquí M., Diaz-Espejo A., Douthe C., Dreyer E., Ferrio J.P., Gallé A., Galmés J., Kodama N., Medrano H., Niinemets Ü., Peguero-Pina J.J., Pou A., Ribas-Carbo M., Tomas M., Tosens T. & Warren C.R. (2012) Mesophyll diffusion conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>: an unappreciated central player in photosynthesis. *Plant Science* in press.
- Franks P.J., Drake P.L. & Beerling D.J. (2009) Plasticity in maximum stomatal conductance

- constrained by negative correlation between stomatal size and density: an analysis using *Eucalyptus globulus. Plant, Cell & Environment* **32,** 1737–1748.
- Gavrichkova O., Proietti S., Moscatello S., Portarena1 S., Battistelli A., Matteucci G. & Brugnoli E. (2011) Short-term natural  $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O variations in pools and fluxes in a beech forest: the transfer of isotopic signal from recent photosynthates to soil respired CO<sub>2</sub>. *Biogeosciences* **8**, 2833–2846.
- Gessler A., Tcherkez G., Karyanto O., Keitel C., Ferrio J.P., Ghashghaie J., Kreuzwieser J. & Farquhar G.D. (2009) On the metabolic origin of the carbon isotope composition of CO<sub>2</sub> evolved from darkened light-acclimated leaves in *Ricinus communis*. *New Phytologist* **181,** 374–386.
- Gleixner G. & Schmidt H.L. (1997) Carbon isotope effects on the fructose-1,6-bisphosphate aldolase reaction, origin for non-statistical <sup>13</sup>C distributions in carbohydrates. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* **9**, 5382–5387.
- Grossnickle S., Fan S. & Russell J. (2005) Variation in gas exchange and water use efficiency patterns among populations of Western Red Cedar. *Trees-Structure and Function* **19,** 32–42.
- Guehl J.M., Picon C., Aussenac G. & Gross P. (1994) Interactive effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and soil drought on growth and transpiration efficiency and its determinants in two European forest tree species. *Tree Physiology* **14**, 707–724.
- Guehl J., Nguyen-Queyrens A., Loustau D. & Ferhi A. (1996) Genetic and environmental determinants of water-use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in forest trees. In: *Eurosilva contribution to forest tree physiology* (Bonnet-Masimbert M. & Sandermanns H., eds), pp. 297–321. Editions Colloques de l'INRA, Paris.

- Hobbie E.A. & Colpaert J.V. (2004) Nitrogen availability and mycorrhizal colonization influence water use efficiency and carbon isotope patterns in *Pinus sylvestris*. *New Phytologist* **164**, 515–525.
- Hubick K.T., Farquhar G.D. & Shorter R. (1986) Correlation between water use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in diverse peanut (*Arachis*) germplasm. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **13**, 803–816.
- Hubick K.T. & Farquhar G.D. (1989) Carbon isotope discrimination and the ratio of carbon gained to water lost in barley cultivars. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **12,** 795–804.
- Kodama N., Barnard R., Salmon Y., Weston C., Ferrio J.P., Holst J., Werner R.A., Saurer M., Rennenberg H., Buchmann N. & Gessler A. (2008) Temporal dynamics of the carbon isotope composition in a *Pinus sylvestris* stand: from newly assimilated organic carbon to respired carbon dioxide. *Oecologia* 156, 737–750.
- Kodama N., Cousins A., Tu K.P. & Barbour M.M. (2011) Spatial variation in photosynthetic CO<sub>2</sub> carbon and oxygen isotopes discrimination along leaves of the monocot triticale (*Triticum x secale*) relates to mesophyll conductance and the Péclet effect. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **34,** 1548–1562.
- Konaté N.M. (2010) Diversité interspécifique d'efficience d'utilisation de l'eau des acacias sahéliens et australiens. PhD thesis, Nancy University, 122p.
- Lauteri M., Scartazza A., Guido M. & Brugnoli E. (1997) Genetic variation in photosynthetic capacity, carbon isotope discrimination and mesophyll conductance in provenances of *Castanea sativa* adapted to different environments. *Functional Ecology* **11**, 675–683.
- Marron N., Delay D., Petit J.M., Dreyer E., Kahlem G., Delmotte F.M. & Brignolas F. (2002) Physiological traits of two *Populus x euramericana* clones, Luisa Avanzo and Dorskamp,

- during a water stress and re-watering cycle. *Tree Physiology* **22**, 849 related to productivity in *31 Populus deltoides x Populus nigra* clones. *Tree Physiology* **25**, 425–435.
- Martin B. & Thorstenson Y.R. (1988) Stable carbon isotope composition ( $\delta^{13}$ C), water use efficiency, and biomass productivity of *Lycopersicon esculatum*, *Lycopersicon pennellii*, 858.
- Marron N., Villar M., Dreyer E., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.M., Delmotte F.M., Guehl J.M. & Brignolas F. (2005) Diversity of leaf traits and the F1 hybrid. *Plant Physiology* **88**, 213–217.
- Matzner S.L., Rice K.J. & Richards H. (2001) Factors affecting the relationship between carbon isotope discrimination and transpiration efficiency in blue oak (*Quercus douglasii*). *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **28,** 49–56.
- Merchant A., Wild B., Richter A., Bellot S., Adams M & Dreyer E. (2011) Compound specific differences in <sup>13</sup>C of soluble carbohydrates in leaves and phloem of 6-month-old *Eucalyptus gobulus* (Labill). *Plant, Cell & Environment* **34,** 1599-1608.
- Monclus R., Dreyer E., Delmotte F.M., Villar M., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.M., Marron N., Brechet C. & Brignolas F. (2005) Productivity, leaf traits and carbon isotope discrimination in 29 *Populus deltoides* × *P. nigra* clones. *New Phytologist* **35**, 365-373.
- Monclus R., Dreyer E., Villar M., Delmotte F.M., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.M., Barbaroux C., Le Thiec D., Brechet C. & Brignolas F. (2006) Impact of drought on productivity and water use efficiency in 29 genotypes of *Populus deltoides* × *P. nigra*. *New Phytologist* **169**, 765–777.
- Monti A., Brugnoli E., Scartazza A. & Amaducci M.T. (2006) The effect of transient and

- continuous drought on yield, photosynthesis and carbon isotope discrimination in sugar beet (*Beta vulgaris* L.). *Journal of Experimental Botany* **57**, 1253–1262.
- Osório J. & Pereira J.S. (1994) Genotypic differences in water-use efficiency and C-13 discrimination in *Eucalyptus globulus*. *Tree Physiology* **14,** 871–882.
- Osório J., Chaves M.M. & Pereira J.S. (1998) Effects of water deficits on <sup>13</sup>C discrimination and transpiration efficiency of *Eucalyptus globulus* clones. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **25**, 645–653.
- Picon C., Guehl J.M. & Ferhi A. (1996) Leaf gas exchange and carbon isotope composition responses to drought in a drought-avoiding (*Pinus pinaster*) and a drought-tolerant (*Quercus petraea*) species under present and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 19, 182–190.
- Rae A.M., Robinson K.M., Street N.R. & Tayler G. (2004) Morphological and physiological traits influencing biomass productivity in short-rotation coppice poplar. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* **34**, 1488–1498.
- Rasheed F., Richard B., Le Thiec D., Montpied P., Paillassa E., Brignolas F. & Dreyer E.. (2011) Time course of  $\delta^{13}$ C in poplar wood: genotype ranking remains stable over the life cycle in plantations despite some differences between cellulose and bulk wood. *Tree Physiology* **31**, 1183–1193.
- Rebetzke G., Richards R., Condon A. & Farquhar G. (2006) Inheritance of carbon isotope discrimination in bread wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). *Euphytica* **18,** 1–10.
- Richards R.A., Rebetzke G.J., Condon A.G. & van Herwaarden A.F. (2002) Breeding opportunities for increasing the efficiency of water use and crop yield in temperate cereals. *Crop Science* **42**, 111–121.

- Ripullone F., Lauteri M., Grassi G., Amato M. & Borghetti M. (2004) Variation in nitrogen supply changes water use efficiency of *Pseudotsuga menziesii* and *Populus* × *euramericana*; a comparison of three approaches to determine water use efficiency. *Tree Physiology* **24**, 671–679.
- Roupsard O., Joly H. & Dreyer E. (1998) Variability of initial growth, water-use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in seedlings of *Faidherbia albida* (Del.) A. Chev., a multipurpose tree of semi-arid Africa: provenance and drought effects. *Annals of Forest Science* **55**, 329–348.
- Roussel M., Le Thiec D., Montpied P., Ningre N., Guehl J. & Brendel O. (2009a) Diversity of water use efficiency in a *Quercus robur* family: contribution of related leaf traits. *Annals of Forest Science* **66**, 408–418.
- Roussel M., Dreyer M., Montpied P., Le-Provost G., Guehl J.M. & Brendel O. (2009b) the diversity of <sup>13</sup>C isotopic discrimination in a *Quercus robur* full-sib family is associated with differences in intrinsic water use efficiency, transpiration efficiency, and stomatal conductance. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60**, 2419–2431.
- Saurer M., Aellen K. & Siegwolf R. (1997) Correlating  $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O in cellulose of trees. Plant, Cell & Environment 20, 1543–1550.
- Scheidegger Y., Saurer M., Bahn M. & Siegwolf R. (2000) Linking stable oxygen and carbon isotopes with stomatal conductance and photosynthetic capacity: a conceptual model. *Oecologia* **125**, 350–357.
- Sheshshayee M.S., Bindumadhava H., Ramesh R., Prasaad T.G., Lakeshminarayana M.R. & Udayakumar M. (2005) Oxygen isotope enrichment ( $\Delta^{18}$ O) as a measure of time-averaged transpiration rate. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **56**, 307–321.

- Sun Z., Livingston N., Guy R. & Ethier G. (1996) Stable carbon istopes as indicators of increased water use efficiency and productivity in white spruce (*Picea glauca* (Moench) Voss) seedlings. *Plant, Cell and Environment* **19,** 887–894.
- Tcherkez G., Mahé A. & Hodges M. (2011) <sup>12</sup>C/<sup>13</sup>C fractionations in plant primary metabolism. *Trends in Plant Science* **16**, 499–506.
- Virgona J.M., Hubick K.T., Rawson H.M., Farquhar G.D. & Downes R.W. (1990) Genotypic variation in transpiration efficiency, carbon-isotope discrimination and carbon allocation during early growth in sunflower. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **17**, 207–214.
- Voltas J., Serrano L., Hernández M. & Pemán J. (2006) Carbon isotope discrimination, gas exchange and stem growth of four euramericana hybrid poplars under different watering regimes. *New Forests* 31, 435–451.
- Wanek W., Heinter S. & Richter A. (2001) Preparation of starch and other carbon fractions from higher plants for stable carbon isotope analysis. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry*, **15**, 1136–1140.
- Warren C. (2006) Estimating the internal conductance to CO<sub>2</sub> movement. *Functional Plant Biology* **33**, 431–442.
- Warren C.R. & Adams M.A. (2006) Internal conductance does not scale with photosynthetic capacity: implications for carbon isotope discrimination and the economics of water and nitrogen use in photosynthesis. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **29,** 192–201.
- Werner C. & Gessler A. (2011) Diel variations in the carbon isotope composition of respired CO<sub>2</sub> and associated carbon sources: a review of dynamics and mechanisms. Biogeosciences Discussions 8, 2183–2233.
- West A.G., Patrickson S.J. & Ehleringer J.R. (2006) Water extraction times for plant and soil

- Rasheed et al. 2012 <sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar materials used in stable isotope analysis. Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry
- White J.W., Castillo J.A. & Ehleringer J. (1990) Association between productivity, root growth and carbon isotope discrimination in *Phaseolus vulgaris* under water deficit.

  Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 17, 189–198.

**20,** 1317–1321.

- Wright G.C., Hubick K.T. & Farquhar G.D. (1988) Discrimination in carbon isotopes of leaves correlates with water use efficiency of field-grown peanut cultivars. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **15,** 815–825.
- Yakir D. & Israeli Y. (1995) Reduced solar irradiance effects on net primary productivity (NPP) and the  $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O values in plantations of *Musa sp., Musaceae. Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* **59**, 2149–2151.
- Zhang J. & Marshall J. (1994) Population differences in water-use efficiency of well-watered and water stressed western larch seedlings. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 24, 92–99.

## **TABLES**

Table 1. List of variables and abbreviations used in the study

| Variables                         | Description  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| D                                 | Diameter at stem base (mm)   |
| H                                 | Stem height (cm)   |
| $\delta^{l3}C_{ m air}$           | Carbon isotope composition of the air (‰)  |
| $\delta^{l3}C_{ m ss}$            | Carbon isotope composition of soluble sugars in the leaf (%)   |
| $\delta^{l3}C_{ m lb}$            | Carbon isotope composition of bulk leaf matter (%)   |
| ${\it \Delta}^{I3}C_{ m ss}$      | Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and soluble sugars in the leaf (%)                              |
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{ m lb}$            | Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and bulk leaf matter (%)  |
| $\delta^{I3}C_{	ext{offset}}$     | Difference between $\delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}$ and $\delta^{I3}C_{\rm lb}$ (‰)                                       |
| $N_{ m lb}$ , $N_{ m ss}$         | N content in bulk leaf or in the soluble sugar fraction (%)  |
| $C_{ m lb}$ , $C_{ m ss}$         | C content in bulk leaf or in the soluble sugar fraction (%)  |
| $A$ , $A_{\rm sat}$               | Net CO <sub>2</sub> assimilation rate under ambient/saturating condition (μmol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> ) |
| g <sub>s</sub> , g <sub>sat</sub> | Stomatal conductance under ambient/saturating condition (mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )                   |
| $A_{ m sat}/g_{ m sat}$           | Intrinsic transpiration efficiency under saturating condition (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                          |
| $A/g_{\rm s}$                     | Intrinsic transpiration efficiency of a leaf over a diurnal cycle (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                      |
| $C_{i}/C_{a}$                     | Ratio of CO <sub>2</sub> concentration in the atmosphere and in the substomatal spaces                           |
| BM                                | Total plant biomass accumulated during the experiment (g)  |
| WU                                | Cumulated water use (l)  |
| TE                                | Whole-plant transpiration efficiency = $BM/WU$ (g l <sup>-1</sup> )  |
| $\mathcal{S}^{l8}O_{\mathrm{sw}}$ | Oxygen isotope composition of source water (‰)   |
| $\delta^{l8}O_{ m lb}$            | Oxygen isotope composition of bulk leaf matter (‰)   |
| $\mathcal{S}^{l8}O_{\mathrm{lw}}$ | Oxygen isotope composition of leaf water (‰)   |
| $\Delta^{I8}O_{ m lb}$            | Oxygen isotope discrimination between source water and bulk leaf matter (‰)                                      |
| $arDelta^{18}O_{\mathrm{lw}}$     | Oxygen isotope discrimination between source water and leaf water (‰)  |
| LT                                | Leaf thickness (μm)  |
| SD                                | Stomatal density (mm <sup>-2</sup> )   |
| LMA                               | Leaf mass to area ratio (g m <sup>-2</sup> )   |
| TLA                               | Whole-plant leaf area (m <sup>2</sup> )  |

**Table 2**. Genotype means (SD) of traits recorded on 10 individuals from 6 *Populus x euramericana* genotypes grown in 2 climate chambers. A factorial ANOVA (df 5, 1 and 5) was used to test for the effects of genotype (G), climate chamber (B) and their interaction ( $G \times B$ ). Different letters represent significant differences among genotypes as tested by a *post hoc* Tukey test (P < 0.05). See Table 1 for the definition of variables.

|  | Agathe F        | Cima            | Flevo           | I45/51          | Pannonia        | Robusta        | G effect | B effect | <i>G</i> x <i>B</i> |
|--|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------|----------|---------------------|
| D (mm)   | 10.5 (0.28) b   | 11.2 (0.28) ab  | 11.1 (0.50) ab  | 10.5 (0.46) b   | 11.9 (0.44) a   | 11.8 (0.11) a  | P=0.034  | P=0.938  | P=0.306             |
| H(cm)  | 85.9 (3.47) b   | 95.6 (3.47) a   | 78.6 (3.47) c   | 55.5 (3.65) d   | 93.4 (3.47) a   | 85.8 (3.65) bc | P<0.001  | P=0.956  | P=0.153             |
| $N_{ m lb}$ (%)  | 3.06 (0.26)     | 2.93 (0.30)     | 3.28 (0.29)     | 3.47 (0.21)     | 2.59 (0.34)     | 3.34 (0.11)    | P=0.227  | P=0.156  | P=0.436             |
| $C_{ m lb}(\%)$  | 47.0 (0.23) a   | 46.5 (0.26) b   | 45.9 (0.45) b   | 47.1 (0.50) b   | 46.5 (0.47) b   | 47.5 (0.24) a  | P=0.047  | P=0.456  | P=0.768             |
| $\Delta^{l3}C_{ m lb}$ (‰)   | 21.7 (0.15) ab  | 22.2 (0.12) bc  | 21.7 (0.17) ab  | 22.5 (0.25) c   | 21.4 (0.10) a   | 22.1 (0.08) bc | P<0.001  | P=0.656  | P=0.139             |
| $N_{\rm ss}$ (%)   | 0.124 (0.01)    | 0.101 (0.01)    | 0.107 (0.01)    | 0.092 (0.01)    | 0.115 (0.01)    | 0.067 (0.01)   | P=0.200  | P=0.169  | P=0.996             |
| C <sub>ss</sub> (%)  | 43.2 (0.33) a   | 41.0 (0.14) b   | 42.1 (0.23) b   | 41.1 (0.42) b   | 41.4 (0.26) b   | 42.1 (1.16) b  | P=0.021  | P=0.065  | P=0.086             |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{\mathrm{ss}}$ (‰)   | 23.3 (0.13) b   | 23.2 (0.14) ab  | 23.0 (0.18) ab  | 24.3 (0.19) c   | 22.5 (0.17) a   | 23.3 (0.10) b  | P<0.001  | P=0.899  | P=0.140             |
| $\delta^{I3}C_{\text{offset}} (\delta^{I3}C_{\text{lb}} - \delta^{I3}C_{\text{ss}})$ | 1.47 (0.08) a   | 0.928 (0.15) b  | 1.20 (0.19) b   | 1.60 (0.18) a   | 1.01 (0.16) b   | 1.12 (0.16) b  | P=0.049  | P=0.799  | P=0.743             |
| Soluble sugar content in leaves  | 16.5 (0.16)     | 16.6 (0.32)     | 16.2 (0.41)     | 16.4 (0.39)     | 16.8 (0.27)     | 16.5 (0.58)    | P=0.904  | P=0.326  | P=0.648             |
| $A_{\rm sat} (\mu { m mol~m}^{-2} { m s}^{-1})$                                      | 19.1 (0.14) bc  | 20.1 (0.63) abc | 21.1 (0.44) a   | 18.2 (0.64) c   | 20.1 (34) ab    | 20.4 (0.19) ab | P<0.001  | P=0.362  | P=0.848             |
| $g_{\text{sat}} (\text{mol m}^{-2}\text{s}^{-1})$                                    | 0.518 (0.03) b  | 0.698 (0.03) a  | 0.630 (0.03) ab | 0.572 (0.03) ab | 0.742 (0.03) a  | 0.660 (0.06)   | P=0.003  | P=0.170  | P=0.301             |
| $A_{\rm sat}/g_{\rm sat}(\mu {\rm mol~mol^{-1}})$                                    | 38.4 (2.60) a   | 29.3 (1.59) b   | 34.1 (1.45) ab  | 32.2 (1.50) ab  | 27.8 (1.68) b   | 32.5 (2.26) ab | P=0.004  | P=0.179  | P=0.272             |
| $g_s  (\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1})$   | 0.479 (0.03) b  | 0.580 (0.03) ab | 0.572 (0.02) b  | 0.572 (0.03) ab | 0.587 (0.02) ab | 0.656 (0.01) a | P<0.001  | P=0.979  | P=0.862             |
| $A (\mu \text{mol m}^{-2}\text{s}^{-1})$   | 10.3 (0.68) ab  | 10.6 (0.40) ab  | 11.3 (0.47) a   | 8.80 (0.37) b   | 12.6 (0.44) a   | 11.8 (0.55) a  | P<0.001  | P=0.480  | P=0.160             |
| $A/g_{\rm s}$ (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )  | 21.5 (2.03) a   | 19.2 (1.16) ab  | 20.5 (1.69) ab  | 15.8 (1.08) b   | 21.9 (1.52) ab  | 17.9 (1.21) ab | P=0.004  | P=0.605  | P=0.603             |
| $C_i/C_a$  | 0.882 (0.01) a  | 0.893 (0.01) ab | 0.880 (0.01) a  | 0.934 (0.01) b  | 0.868 (0.01) a  | 0.913 (0.01)   | P=0.005  | P=0.468  | P=0.624             |
| BM(g)  | 148 (6.69) b    | 178 (9.57) ab   | 144 (12.5) b    | 99.6 (13.9) c   | 191 (9.18) a    | 151 (4.16) b   | P<0.001  | P=0.889  | P=0.053             |
| WU(1)  | 9.87 (0.52) ab  | 11.9 (0.65) ab  | 9.39 (0.72) b   | 10.0 (1.11) ab  | 12.3 (1.02) ab  | 12.5 (0.40) a  | P=0.009  | P=0.830  | P=0.100             |
| $TE (g l^{-1})$  | 15.3 (0.56) a   | 15.1 (0.42) a   | 15.6 (0.49) a   | 9.68 (0.37) c   | 16.3 (1.01) a   | 12.3 (0.18) b  | P<0.001  | P=0.837  | P=0.996             |
| $\Delta^{I8}O_{ m lb}$ (‰)   | 36.2 (0.34)     | 35.9 (0.34)     | 35.7 (0.34)     | 36.0 (0.38)     | 36.3 (0.34)     | 35.7 (0.36)    | P=0.775  | P=0.854  | P=0.803             |
| $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lw}}(\%_{\mathrm{o}})$  | 9.46 (2.14)     | 7.70 (2.44)     | 10.6 (3.59)     | 9.13 (1.97)     | 8.36 (1.88)     | 9.13 (1.03)    | P=0.406  | P=0.874  | P=0.502             |
| $LT$ ( $\mu$ m)  | 79.8 (2.67)     | 76.1 (2.66)     | 74.5 (2.17)     | 80.0 (3.31)     | 74.6 (3.35)     | 68.1 (3.28)    | P=0.093  | P=0.827  | P=0.552             |
| $SD  (\mathrm{mm}^{-2})$   | 188 (6.18) b    | 216 (2.25) ab   | 200 (4.31) b    | 134 (5.55) c    | 247 (14.8) a    | 203 (5.81) b   | P<0.001  | P=0.971  | P=0.375             |
| LMA (g m <sup>-2</sup> )   | 34.8 (0.805)    | 35.2 (0.402)    | 35.2 (0.982)    | 33.4 (1.87)     | 39.3 (2.11)     | 32.6 (0.643)   | P=0.322  | P=0.962  | P=0.383             |
| TLA (m <sup>2</sup> )  | 0.379 (0.03) ab | 0.418 (0.03) ab | 0.320 (0.03) b  | 0.412 0.04) ab  | 0.405 (0.04) ab | 0.483 (0.01) a | P=0.017  | P=0.947  | P=0.599             |

## Rasheed et al. 2012 <sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar

**Table 3**. Pearson's correlation table for the traits measured during the experiment. Correlations were computed at individual tree level. Degree of significance indicated as \*, \*\* and \*\*\* indicating P<0.05, P<0.01 and P<0.001, respectively.

|                              | $\Delta^{I3}C_{ m lb}$ | $\Delta^{I3}C_{\mathrm{ss}}$ | A         | $g_s$    | $A/g_{\rm s}$ | $C_i/C_a$ | BM       | WU        | TE       | $\Delta^{l8}O_{ m lb}$ | $\Delta^{I8}O_{\mathrm{lw}}$ | LT       | SD    | LMA   | TLA |
|------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|-----------|----------|---------------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|------------------------|------------------------------|----------|-------|-------|-----|
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{ m lb}$       |                        |                              |           |          |               |           |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{\rm ss}$      | 0.537***               |                              |           |          |               |           |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| A                            | -0.397***              | -0.336***                    |           |          |               |           |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| $g_s$                        | 0.179                  | -0.242                       | 0.096     |          |               |           |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| $A/g_s$                      | -0.412***              | -0.485***                    | 0.579***  | -0.228   |               |           |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| $C_i/C_a$                    | 0.464***               | 0.453***                     | -0.726*** | 0.224    | -0.916***     |           |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| BM                           | -0.530***              | -0.570***                    | 0.396***  | 0.194    | -0.009        | -0.183    |          |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| WU                           | -0.166                 | -0.258                       | 0.138     | 0.361*** | -0.183        | 0.108     | 0.183    |           |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| TE                           | -0.532***              | -0.544***                    | 0.283**   | -0.197   | 0.428***      | -0.482*** | 0.431*** | -0.182    |          |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| ${\it \Delta}^{18}O_{ m lb}$ | 0.002                  | 0.088                        | -0.119    | -0.288** | 0.176         | -0.091    | -0.169   | -0.369*** | 0.160    |                        |                              |          |       |       |     |
| ${\it \Delta}^{I8}O_{ m lw}$ | 0.115                  | 0.056                        | -0.069    | -0.257*  | 0.172         | -0.082    | -0.163   | -0.295**  | 0.082    | 0.308**                |                              |          |       |       |     |
| LT                           | -0.020                 | 0.030                        | -0.150    | -0.247   | 0.143         | -0.034    | -0.192   | -0.257*   | 0.112    | 0.178                  | -0.019                       |          |       |       |     |
| SD                           | -0.393***              | -0.447***                    | 0.387***  | 0.100    | 0.331**       | -0.378*** | 0.587*** | 0.203     | 0.401*** | -0.050                 | -0.151                       | -0.204   |       |       |     |
| LMA                          | -0.226                 | -0.227                       | 0.132     | 0.082    | 0.071         | -0.172    | 0.298**  | 0.178     | 0.170    | 0.187                  | -0.132                       | -0.026   | 0.221 |       |     |
| TLA                          | 0.050                  | -0.051                       | 0.069     | 0.470*** | -0.246        | 0.194     | 0.213    | 0.386***  | -0.182   | -0.308**               | -0.283**                     | -0.282** | 0.219 | 0.035 |     |

**Table 4.** Spearman rank correlation table (r) between genotype means for the isotopic discrimination between the atmosphere and bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}C_{bl}$ ) and for the intrinsic transpiration efficiency at leaf level recorded for the 6 genotypes in different experiments including the present one. Data from the present paper (present), from Fichot *et al.* (2010, nursery grown rooted cuttings over 2 years), Marron *et al.* (2005, greenhouse grown cuttings after a few months) and Monclus *et al.* (2005, nursery grown rooted cuttings over 2 years). n=6.

|                                 | $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Present | $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Fichot | $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Monclus | $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Marron | $A/g_{\rm s}$ Present | A/g <sub>s</sub><br>Fichot |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm lb}$ Present | 1                           |                            |                             |                            |                       |                            |
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Fichot      | 0.657                       | 1                          |                             |                            |                       |                            |
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Monclus     | 0.714                       | 0.714                      | 1                           |                            |                       |                            |
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ Marron      | -0.257                      | -0.143                     | 0.371                       | 1                          |                       |                            |
| $A/g_s$ Present                 | -0.886                      | -0.543                     | -0.829                      | 0.0285                     | 1                     |                            |
| $A/g_s$ Fichot                  | -0.714                      | -0.714                     | -0.657                      | 0.314                      | 0.829                 | 1                          |

#### **FIGURES CAPTIONS**

Figure 1. Relationship between genotype means of the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and the C in bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$ ) or in soluble sugars in the leaf ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ ). Letters indicate genotypes (P, Pannonia; F, Flevo, I45, I45/51; A,  $Agathe\ F$ ; C, Cima; R, Robusta). Regression equation was: y = 1.34x - 6.30.

Figure 2. Relationship between genotype means of mean diurnal intrinsic transpiration efficiency  $A/g_s$  and of  $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$ . Letters indicate genotypes (P, Pannonia; F, Flevo, I45, I45/51; A, Agathe F; C, Cima; R, Robusta).

Figure 3. Relationship between genotypic means of the ratio of CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the intercellular spaces and in the atmosphere  $C_i/C_a$  with the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and the C in (i) bulk leaf matter  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  (closed circles, y = 18.0 x + 6.98) and (ii) soluble sugars extracted from the leaf  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  (open circles, y = 27.2 x + 0.620). The solid line represents the simple discrimination model (see text). Letters indicate genotypes (*P*, *Pannonia*; *F*, *Flevo*, *I45*, *I45/51*; *A*, *Agathe F*; *C*, *Cima*; *R*, *Robusta*).

**Figure 4.** Relationships between genotype means of the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and the C in soluble sugars  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ , and (a) mean diurnal CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation rate (A), (A = -2.00  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  + 57.5); or (b) mean diurnal stomatal conductance to water vapour ( $g_s$ ). Letters indicate genotypes (P, Pannonia; F, Flevo, I45, I45/51; A,  $Agathe\ F$ ; C, Cima; R, Robusta).

Figure 5. Relationships between genotype means of whole-plant transpiration efficiency (*TE*) and (a) the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and the C in leaf soluble sugars  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ ; y = -0.215x + 26.3; (b) the mean diurnal ratio of  $A/g_s$ ; y = 0.872x + 7.19 (c) the biomass gained by the plants during the experiment (*BM*) y = 10.1x + 8.72 and (d) total water

Rasheed et al. 2012 <sup>13</sup>C as an estimator of whole-plant transpiration efficiency in poplar

use by the plants (WU) during the experiment. Letters indicate genotypes (P, Pannonia; F, Flevo, I45, I45/51; A, Agathe F; C, Cima; R, Robusta).

**Figure 6.** Relationships between genotype means of stomatal density and (a) the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and the C in soluble sugars extracted from the leaf  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ ; y = -0.015 x + 26.3; (b) mean diurnal A; y = 0.032 x + 4.48. Letters indicate genotypes (*P*, *Pannonia*; *F*, *Flevo*, *I45*, *I45/51*; *A*, *Agathe F*; *C*, *Cima*; *R*, *Robusta*).

**Figure 7.** Distribution of the 15 variables (a) and projection of the 6 *Populus x* euramericana genotypes (b) in the factorial plane F1  $\times$  F2 of the PCA. Letters indicate the names of the genotypes (*P*, *Pannonia*; *F*, *Flevo*, *I45*, *I45/51*; *A*, *Agathe F*; *C*, *Cima*; *R*, *Robusta*). F1 and F2 are linear combinations of the 15 variables. See Table 1 for variable codes.

Figure 1.

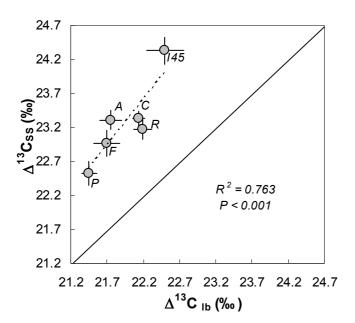


Figure 2.

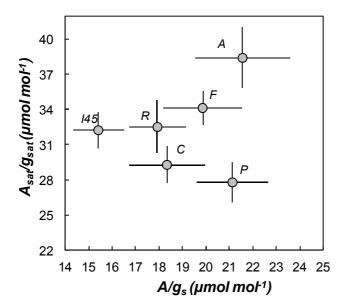


Figure 3.

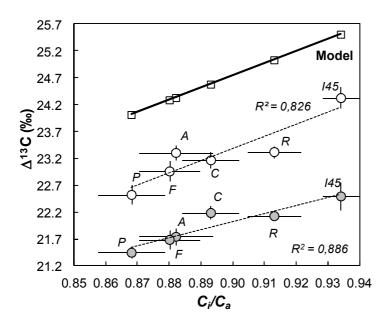


Figure 4.

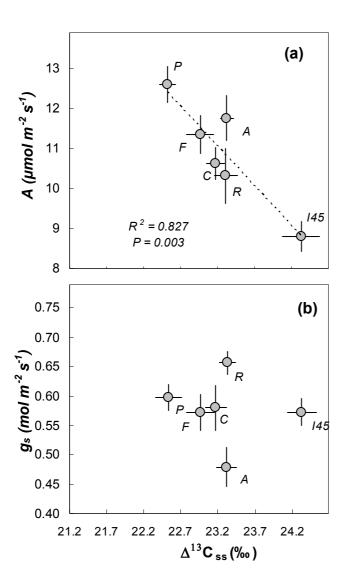


Figure 5.

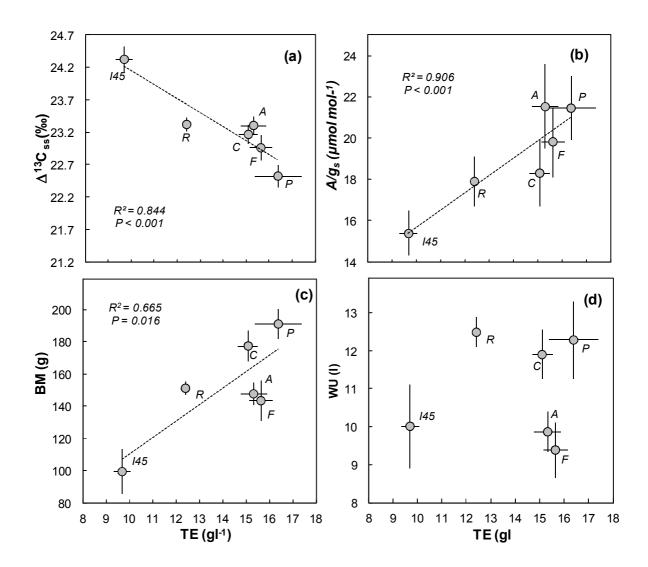


Figure 6.

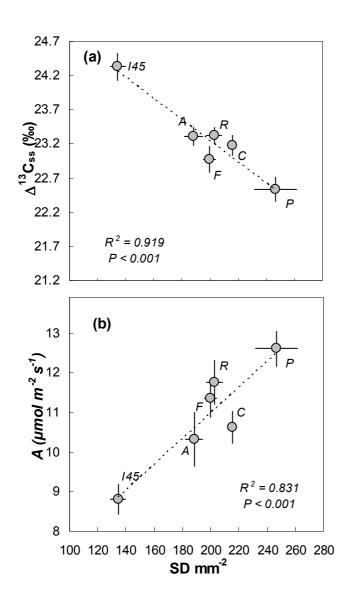
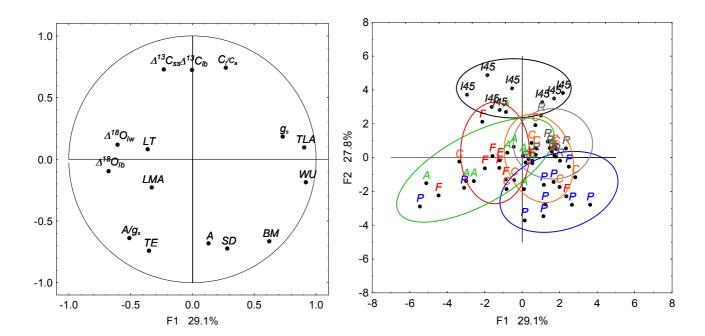
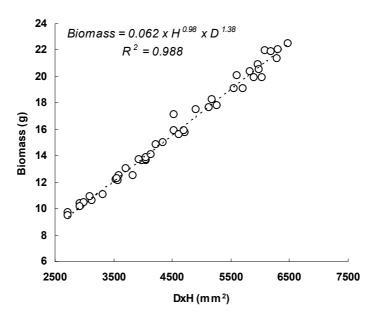


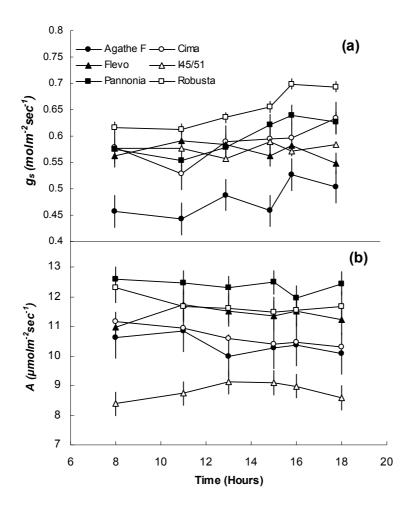
Figure 7.



**Supplementary Figure 1.** Correlation between the product Height x Diameter and the biomass recorded on 6 individuals per genotype at the onset of the experiment. Each point represents data from a single individual. No genotype-specific relationship was detected.

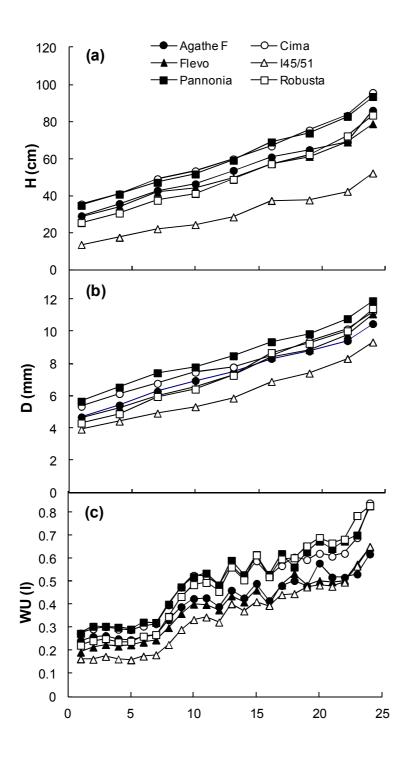


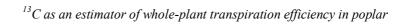
**Supplementary Figure 2.** Time course of stomatal conductance to water vapour  $g_s$  (a) and net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate A (b). Means ( $\pm$  SD) of ten plants per genotype along a single measurement day. Each point represents a mean value from ten individuals. No visible diurnal trend was identified in any of the genotypes.



Rasheed et al. 2012

**Supplementary Figure 3.** Time course of genotypic means of plant height (H), diameter at collar (D) and daily water use (WU) during the experiment in the climate chambers. Each point represents the mean value from ten individuals.





Rasheed et al. 2012

## CHAPTER 2

Effects of *VPD* on upscaling from leaf level to whole plant level transpiration efficiency in 6 *Populus nigra* genotypes.

## **Transition**

In the previous chapter we successfully showed that  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded in soluble sugars represented the genotypic differences in leaf and whole plant transpiration efficiency. As anticipated, the magnitude of genotypic variation intrinsic TE was much lower than that evidenced at whole plant level, which was attributed to carbon lost during photo and dark respiration  $(\Phi_c)$  and water lost through nocturnal transpiration  $(\Phi_w)$  that remained same across genotypes. Effects of VPD on  $g_s$  have been well documented, which decreases exponentially with increase in VPD (Oren et al. 1999), while increasing transpiration rate. However it might also effect variation of carbon lost during photo and dark respiration ( $\Phi_c$ ) and water lost through nocturnal transpiration  $(\Phi_w)$  that could perturbate the up scaling approach. Thus, effect of VPD on upscaling from leaf to whole plant transpiration efficiency was evidenced in 6 Populus nigra genotypes grown under high and low condition of VPD. Genotypes selected show contrasting  $\Delta^{13}$ C values and originated from the natural population along the Loire river (Chamaillard et al. 2011).  $\Delta^{13}$ C was measured in both leaf bulk and leaf soluble sugars with respect to atmosphere, along with leaf level  $TE(A/g_s)$  and whole plant TE (biomass produced/ water transpired). <sup>18</sup>O enrichment was also evidenced in leaf bulk and leaf water with respect to source water as an indicator for  $g_s$ .

Vapour pressure deficit during growth does not affect the ranking of *Populus nigra* genotypes for transpiration efficiency at leaf as well as at whole tree level.

Fahad Rasheed<sup>1,3</sup>, Erwin Dreyer<sup>1,2,\*</sup>, Béatrice Richard<sup>1,2</sup>, Franck Brignolas<sup>3,4</sup>, Oliver Brendel and Didier Le Thiec<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> INRA, UMR 1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, Champenoux F-54280, France, <sup>2</sup> Université de Lorraine, UMR 1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, Faculté des Sciences, Vandoeuvre-lès-Nancy F-54500, France, <sup>3</sup> Université d'Orléans, UFR-Faculté des Sciences, UPRES EA 1207 Laboratoire de Biologie des Ligneux et des Grandes Cultures (LBLGC), rue de Chartres, BP 6759, F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France, and <sup>4</sup> INRA, USC1328 Arbres et Réponses aux Contraintes Hydriques et Environnementales (ARCHE), , Orléans Cedex 2, F-45067, France.

**Key words:** leaf gas exchange, <sup>13</sup>C discrimination, <sup>18</sup>O enrichment during tranpiration mesophyll conductance, , stomatal conductance; stomatal density, leaf thickness

Corresponding author: E. Dreyer, INRA, UMR EEF, Champenoux, F-54280, France; e-mail: <a href="mailto:dreyer@nancy.inra.fr">dreyer@nancy.inra.fr</a>, tel: 33 3 83 39 40 38

Emails: frasheed@nancy.inra.fr, dreyer@nancy.inra.fr, richard@nancy.inra.fr, franck.brignolas@univ-orleans.fr, brendel@nancy.inra.fr, lethiec@nancy.inra.fr,

Total word count (total file): 12727; Word counts for Introduction: 1277; Word counts for Materials and Methods: 2001; Word counts for Results: 934; Word counts for Discussion: 2358; Word counts for Conclusion: 178; Word counts for Acknowledgements: 110

Number of figures: 8; Number of tables: 3; Number of supporting information: 2 Tables and 4 Figures

#### **Summary**

• Poplar genotypes differ in transpiration efficiency (TE) at leaf and whole plant level. Here, we test whether vapour pressure deficit (VPD) during growth affects the genotype ranking for

TE at leaf and whole tree level.

• Six *Populus nigra* genotypes were grown under two *VPD*. We recorded: (i) <sup>13</sup>C content in soluble sugars; (ii) <sup>18</sup>O enrichment in leaf water vs. source water; (iii) leaf-level gas exchange

and (iv) biomass accumulation and water use by whole plants.

• Enhanced VPD had no effect on biomass accumulation but increased water-use which

results in reduced whole plant TE. However, it increased intrinsic TE due to reduced stomatal

conductance  $(g_s)$ . It also resulted in an enhanced enrichment of leaf water and leaf matter in

<sup>18</sup>O. Whole plant and intrinsic leaf *TE* differed significantly among genotypes and *VPD* had

no effect on genotype ranking.  $g_s$  had a larger contribution to the genotype variability of

intrinsic *TE* than *A*.

• Finally, <sup>13</sup>C composition of leaf sugars differed significantly from the modeled one and this

difference was modulated by genotype and was smaller under high VPD. This may reflect

changes in mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>, which may increase under high VPD.

WORD COUNT = 195 words.

### Introduction

Tree plantations in different regions of the world will experience an increased frequency and severity of drought episodes as a consequence of climate change (IPCC 2007), while biomass can only be produced at the expense of water use. One of the potential adaptations to such a situation could be the use of species or genotypes with enhanced water use-efficiency. Considerable gains in water-use efficiency have been made, noticeably in crops, by selecting plants with enhanced transpiration efficiency (TE), i.e., the ratio between accumulated biomass and transpired water (Rebetzke et al., 2002, Richards et al., 2002). TE at whole plant level is controlled by: (i) intrinsic  $TE(A/g_s)$  which is the ratio of net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate A to stomatal conductance to water vapour  $g_s$  (Condon et al., 2004); (ii.) atmospheric VPD which may increase directly transpiration but also decrease stomatal and (iii) scaling factors from leaf to whole plant, like respiratory carbon losses  $(\Phi_c)$  and water losses  $(\Phi_w)$  not associated to photosynthesis (Farquhar et al. 1989).  $\Phi_c$  depends on the intensity of respiration from stems and roots, and of nocturnal respiration, while  $\Phi_{\rm w}$  depends on water losses by stems or fruits as well as nocturnal transpiration. TE also displays an important phenotypic plasticity in response to water (Hubick et al., 1986; Zhang & Marshall, 1994; Sun et al., 1996) and nutrient availabilities (Livingston et al., 1999; Cernusak et al., 2007a) and vapour pressure deficit (Lange et al., 1971; Massman & Kaufmann, 1991; Oren et al., 1999).

At leaf level, intrinsic TE is tightly correlated to the ratio between  $CO_2$  mole fraction in the intercellular spaces  $(C_i)$  vs. in the atmosphere  $(C_a)$ , assuming a lack of difference in atmospheric pressure (Farquhar et~al, 1989). Cernusak et~al. (2007b; 2008) confirmed that whole plant TE was correlated to  $C_i/C_a$  across a range of tropical tree species. Nevertheless,  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  remained important determinants of whole plant TE (Osorio et~al., 1998 and Hobbie & Colpaert, 2004). In  $Populus \times euramericana$  genotypes, genotype values of  $C_i/C_a$  were tightly correlated to whole-plant TE (Rasheed et~al., 2012) although the amplitude of

variation was larger for whole-plant TE than for  $C_i/C_a$ , pointing to the importance of  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  as drivers for some degree of genotype variability of whole plant TE.

The discrimination against  $^{13}$ C between the atmosphere and leaf matter ( $\Delta^{I3}$ C) has largely been used as an estimator of intrinsic TE (Farquhar & Richards, 1984; Farquhar et~al., 1989). In particular,  $\Delta^{I3}C$  recorded from soluble sugars extracted from leaves, which are the primary products of photosynthesis, is closely correlated to mean diurnal  $A/g_s$  aand therefore  $C_i/C_a$  (Brugnoli et~al., 1988; Rasheed et~al., 2012). In the simple form of the discrimination model, fractionation during carboxylation is correlated to the ratio of  $CO_2$  concentration in the intercellular spaces to ambient air ( $C_i/C_a$ ) rather than to the ratio  $CO_2$  concentration in the chloroplast to ambient ( $C_c/C_a$ ) (Richards and Farquhar, 1984)

$$\Delta^{13}C = a + (b - a)\frac{C_i}{C_a}$$
 Eqn 1

This model is an oversimplification.  $C_c$  is significantly smaller than  $C_i$  due to the fact that mesophyll conductance  $(g_m)$  to  $CO_2$  is not infinite (Evans & von Caemmerer, 1995; Flexas et al., 2008). A genotypic variability of  $g_m$  may therefore modulate the relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $C_i/C_a$  i.e., intrinsic TE (Warren & Adams, 2006; Barbour et al., 2010). Moreover,  $g_m$  varies in the short term and increases with irradiance and decreases under enhanced  $CO_2$  concentration (Flexas et al., 2009; Douthe et al., 2011; 2012). Therefore, if  $\Delta^{I3}C$  is to be used as an indicator of intrinsic or whole plant TE it becomes very important to check the tightness of the relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $C_i/C_a$  and to refer to the developed model of  $^{13}CO_2$  discrimination at leaf level that includes explicitly  $C_c$  and fractionation associated to respiration and photorespiration (Farquhar and Richards 1984):

$$\Delta^{13}C = a_b \frac{C_s - C_i}{C_a} + a \frac{C_s - C_i}{C_a} + (b_s + a_l) \frac{C_i - C_c}{C_a} + b \frac{C_c}{C_a} - f \frac{\Gamma^*}{C_a} - e' \frac{R_d}{A + R_d} \frac{C_c - \Gamma^*}{C_a}$$
 Eqn 2

Where:  $C_s$  is the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration at leaf surface,. e' and f are the fractionation constants associated to mitochondrial respiration during the day and photorespiration respectively.  $\Gamma^*$  is the CO<sub>2</sub> compensation point in the absence of mitochondrial respiration ( $R_d$ ). The difference between the predictions of the simple model and recorded  $\Delta^{13}C$  is the basis for indirect estimates of  $g_m$  (Evans & von Caemmerer, 1995; Flexas *et al.*, 2009).

Increased VPD in the atmosphere is known to impact severely TE (i) directly by increasing transpiration and (ii) indirectly by inducing a decrease of stomatal conductance (Oren et al., 1999). The first component is physical (it acts directly on evaporation) and contributes to  $\Phi_w$ . The latter may differ significantly from air temperature as a function of stomatal conductance. Enhanced VPD therefore is expected to result in decreased TE. The second component relates to the sensitivity of stomata to VPD: enhanced VPD results in stomatal closure (Monteith, 1995). The short-term effect of increased VPD is therefore to increase intrinsic TE, and consequently to decrease  $\Delta^{I3}C$ . The relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and intrinsic TE on the one hand, and whole plant TE on the other, is therefore likely to be severely impacted by VPD. Moreover, the sensitivity of stomata to VPD may display some degree of genotypic variability (Vadez et al., 2011), although this remains poorly documented. It is therefore important to investigate the long term effects of changes in VPD on whole plant TE.

For genotypes growing under a common environment, discrimination against  $^{18}$ O between source water and organic matter ( $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>lb</sub>) or leaf water ( $\Delta^{18}$ O<sub>lw</sub>) reflects the enrichment due to evaporation in the intercellular spaces and is modulated by  $g_s$  (Craig & Gordon, 1965; Barbour *et al.*, 2000a; Barbour & Farquhar, 2000; Barbour, 2007). Increased *VPD* is expected to enhance that enrichment due to enhanced transpiration. Thus, Scheidegger *et al.* (2000) and Cabrera-Bosquet *et al.* (2009) used  $^{18}$ O enrichment in leaves as an indicator of  $g_s$  to identify whether the genetic variability of intrinsic *TE* and  $\Delta^{13}C$  was related to a variability of stomatal

control of transpiration or to a variability of assimilation rates. Rasheed *et al.* (2012) found a significant phenotypic correlation between  $g_s$  and <sup>18</sup>O enrichment in leaves of *Populus* × *euramericana* hybrids but no genotypic variability. The effect of *VPD*, which decrease  $g_s$  while increasing transpiration rate, needs be checked for potential genotype effects and for the interactions with  $\Delta^{I3}C$  to help identify the physiological basis of genotype variation in intrinsic as well as whole plant *TE* (Barbour, 2007; Grams *et al.*, 2007).

Although poplars require large amounts of water to sustain their productivity, a large variability has been found for  $\Delta^{I3}C$  among genotypes of a range of species including *Populus nigra* native to riverbanks in Western Europe (Chamaillard *et al.*, 2011). Moreover,  $\Delta^{I3}C$  was confirmed as an efficient estimator for the genotype variation in intrinsic *TE* and whole plant *TE* of *P. euramericana* genotypes (Rasheed *et al.*, 2012) under optimal growth conditions. In the present study we address the effects of environment (*VPD*) on  $\Delta^{I3}C$ , intrinsic and whole plant *TE* for 6 genotypes of *Populus nigra* known to differ in  $\Delta^{I3}C$ . Following questions were specifically addressed:

- Does  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  remain a reliable indicator for intrinsic TE  $(A/g_s)$  at leaf level in *Populus nigra* genotypes under low or high VPD)? This will be tested by comparing the ranking of genotypes for  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  and intrinsic TE under high and low VPD.
- Do genotypic differences for  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  and intrinsic *TE* reflect the differences in whole plant *TE* under different *VPD*?
- Is there an offset between discrimination values predicted by the simple discrimination model and observed values, and is it affected by genotype and/or *VPD* during growth?

#### **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

#### Plant material and growth conditions

We selected six genotypes of *Populus nigra* L. from a natural population sampled along the Loire river. The genotypes displayed contrasting values of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  (Chamaillard *et al.*, 2011). Ten liter pots were filled with a 1/1 v/v peat/sand mixture, heavily watered and extra water was left to drain overnight to reach field capacity. The weight of filled pots was homogenized to 9000 g by adding substrate at field capacity with a precision of 1%. Eight soil cores were sampled randomly and dried (70°C) to a constant weight; mean soil water content at field capacity was 312 g kg<sup>-1</sup>..

Shoot cuttings (16 copies from 6 genotypes) were planted during April 2010 and left to grow for one month in a greenhouse at INRA-Nancy (France), under natural daylight. After this time, diameter at collar and height were recorded on all plants immediately before the transfer to two climate chambers (Rotoplant, Strader, Angers, France). Six randomly selected individuals per genotype were harvested, oven dried at 70°C till constant weight to calibrate a relationship between the product height-diameter and biomass that was common across genotypes (Fig. S3):

Biomass = 
$$0.0042 \text{ x Height}^{0.63} \text{ x Diameter}^{2.68}$$
  $(r^2 = 0.900; P < 0.001)$  Eqn 3

This allometric equation was used to estimate the initial biomass of each of the remaining individuals (mean:  $17 \pm 4g$ ).

Five individuals per genotype were randomly distributed in each of the two growth chambers under either low or high VPD. Chambers were equipped with a rotating plate to homogenize the irradiance intercepted by plants. Microclimate in the chambers was: day/night, 16/8 h; air temperature day/night, 30/18°C; VPD day/night, High: 2.3/0.8 kPa and

Low: 1.1/0.8 kPa; irradiance at the top of the plants,  $450 \pm 15$  µmol PPFD m<sup>2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>. The light in the climate chambers was switched on at 8:00 am.

#### Growth, daily water use and transpiration efficiency TE

Plant height (H) and diameter at collar (D) were measured twice a week till the end of the experiment. Soil surface of each pot was covered with a polyethylene sheet to limit direct soil evaporation. Each pot was weighted daily (Sartorius-AG Göttingen, QC65EDE-D, Germany; accuracy:  $\pm 0.1$ g) and watered back to the reference weight of 8370 g (corresponding to 80% field capacity). Weight difference over 24h was assumed to represent daily water use by the plant. Cumulated water use (WU) was computed for each plant over the duration of the experiment.

After one month, plants were harvested; oven dried at 70°C till constant weight and dry mass of each compartment (leaves, stem and roots) recorded. Biomass increment (*BM*) was computed for each individual from the difference between harvested and initial dry mass. Whole plant *TE* was computed per individual as the ratio biomass increment/cumulated water use. Total leaf area (*TLA*) of each individual was measured with an area meter (Li-Cor area meter, A1000 Li-Cor, Lincoln, NE, USA). Due to a problem during the last phase of the experiment, 11 plants (2 per genotype in 5 genotypes and 1 in the sixth) were lost in the high VPD chamber; as a result, means values of BM, WU and whole plant TE where computed with a smaller sample while all other data were recorded earlier on all individuals.

#### Leaf gas exchange and intrinsic TE

All measurements were recorded on fully expanded leaves that had grown in the climate chamber under the local environment. Intrinsic TE at leaf level was recorded on one leaf per

individual: (i) under saturating irradiance as the ratio  $A_{sat}$  / $g_{sat}$ , and (ii) under the standard irradiance available in the growth chamber ( $A/g_s$ ).

 $A_{sat}$  and  $g_{sat}$  were measured by placing a fully mature leaf for 15-20 min into the measurement chamber of a portable photosynthesis system (Li6400; Li-Cor, Lincoln, NE, USA). A 6 cm<sup>2</sup> chamber was used and artificial irradiance was provided by blue-red LEDs. Conditions were: PPFD, 1200 µmol m<sup>2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>,  $CO_{2inlet}$ , 380 µmol mol<sup>-2</sup>, VPD, 1 ± 0.2 kPa and leaf temperature, 25°C.

A,  $g_s$  and  $T_l$  (leaf temperature) were monitored with a portable photosynthesis system (Li-6400; Li-Cor, Lincoln NE, USA) equipped with a transparent lid. Measurements were made during a diurnal cycle, five times between 8:00 and 18:00 pm on a preselected fully expanded and well-lit leaf of same age from each individual. Each measurement lasted 2-3 min for stabilization of gas exchange in the chamber. Microclimate in the measurement chamber was very close to that in the climate chamber: ambient irradiance,  $450 \pm 15 \mu \text{mol m}^2 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $CO_2$  in the chamber,  $C_a$ ,  $405 \pm 30 \text{ mmol mol}^{-1}$  of  $CO_2$ , VPD Low,  $1.2 \pm 0.2$ ; High,  $2.07 \pm 0.2 \text{ kPa}$  and leaf temperature,  $30 \pm 0.6 ^{\circ}\text{C}$  estimated through the gas exchange system. VPD in the measurement chamber was very close to that in the climate chamber with no genotype effects (see Table 2).  $C_a$  did not differ among genotypes under the two treatments during the measurement (P = 0.527 and P = 0.326 respectively, data not shown). A significant diurnal fluctuation was evident for actual net  $CO_2$  assimilation (A) and stomatal conductance to water vapour ( $g_s$ ) recorded in the chambers (ANOVA with time as a random effect, P < 0.001 for A and A < 0.001 for A < 0.001 for

At the end of the measurement cycle, the leaf was clipped off, frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C. As a diurnal decline was evidenced in A (Fig. 1a), a daily mean value of  $A/g_s$  weighted by A was calculated as:

$$(A/g_s)_{mean} = \frac{\sum_{t=1}^{n} (A^2/g_s)}{n\Sigma A}$$
 Eqn 4

#### Extraction of soluble sugars from leaves

Half of each stored leaves was freeze-dried at -35°C, grinded and 60 mg of leaf powder was weighted in 2 ml microtubes. 350 µl of methanol-chloroform-water (MCW, 12/5/3, v/v/v) was added and the samples were placed in a water bath at 70°C for 30 min. After cooling, the microtubes were centrifuged at 11400g for 3 min. This step was repeated three times and the supernatant was collected into a new 2 ml microtube.

To induce phase separation, 200μl chloroform and 500μl deionised water were added to the supernatant and vigorously mixed. The samples were left for a few minutes and then centrifuged at 11400 g for 3 min. The aqueous phase was transferred to a new 2 ml microtube and complemented with 300 μl freshly hydrated Dowex 1X8, 200-400 mesh [Cl] form resin, (Fluka France) converted to [HCO<sub>2</sub>] with sodium formate The samples were agitated for 2 h at room temperature. Following centrifugation, the supernatant was transferred to a new 2 ml microtube to which 300 μl of freshly hydrated Dowex 50W, 200-400 mesh (cation exchange, H form; Fluka, France) resin was added. Samples were again agitated for 2 h at room temperature. Following centrifugation, the supernatant was transferred to a pre-weighted microtube and dried to complete dryness on a rotary evaporator (HETO, DK3450, Allerød, Denmark). After being weighted, 60 μl of water per mg of bulk sugar was added to move 1 mg of bulk sugars into tin capsule and freeze-dried (FreeZone, Labconco, Kansas city, USA) and stored for isotopic analysis.

# Carbon isotope discrimination between the atmosphere and bulk leaf matter $(\Delta^{13}C_{lb})$ or soluble sugars $(\Delta^{13}C_{ss})$

1 mg dry leaf powder was weighed into tin capsules and used to measure <sup>13</sup>C composition in bulk leaf matter. A similar procedure was used for the soluble sugar pool. <sup>13</sup>C content was analysed relative to PDB using an elemental analyser (Carlo Erba, NA 1500-NC, Milano, Italy) coupled to an isotope-ratio mass spectrometer (Finnigan, Delta-S, Bremen, Germany) with a precision of 0.1 ‰. <sup>13</sup>C discrimination between the atmosphere and leaf bulk matter or soluble sugars was calculated as:

$$\Delta^{13} \mathbf{C} = \frac{\delta^{13} \mathbf{C}_{air} - \delta^{13} \mathbf{C}_{plant}}{1 + \frac{\delta^{13} \mathbf{C}_{air}}{1000}}$$
 Eqn 5

where  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  and  $\delta^{13}C_{plant}$  are the isotopic composition of air and plants measured in the two growth chambers. Air samples were collected in 8 ml flasks during 4 days (n = 36) and analyzed in a CF-IRMS (Finnigan, Delta-S, Bremen, Germany) with an accuracy of 0.1‰. A small but significant diurnal increase was recorded in  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  in parallel to the decrease in A (Fig. S4). For the computation of a mean daily discrimination, we used a daily weighted mean for  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  to take into account that  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  changed with time in correlation with the values of A:

$$\delta^{13} C_{ainean} = \frac{\sum_{t=1}^{n} (\delta^{13} C_{ait}^2 \times A)}{n \Sigma A}$$
 Eqn 6

No chamber effect was detected for  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  (P = 0.356, n = 72) and mean values were -10.0 ± 0.41 ‰ (Low VPD) and -10.3 ± 0.43 ‰ (High VPD). Carbon isotope discrimination predicted by the model ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{M}$ ) was calculated using the simple discrimination equation:

$$\Delta^{13}C_M = a + (b - a)\frac{C_i}{C_a}$$
 Eqn 7

Where a was taken as 4.4% and b as 29 % (O'Leary 1981; Farquhar  $et\ al.$  1998; Warren 2006).

#### Leaf water extraction

The second half of the stored leaf was used for leaf water extraction with a cryogenic vacuum distillation. Sealed tubes with a frozen leaf were connected to the extraction apparatus with a collection tube at the other end. Air inside the whole apparatus was then evacuated to remove any trace of external water vapor under approx. 8 Pa. The vial containing the sample was heated using a water bath at a constant temperature of 70°C and the collection tube was placed in a Dewar containing liquid nitrogen in order to freeze vapors emanating from the sample (West *et al.*, 2006). The extracted water from each leaf sample was collected and used to measure <sup>18</sup>O composition.

Oxygen isotope discrimination between irrigation water and bulk leaf matter  $(\Delta^{18}O_{lb})$  or leaf water  $(\Delta^{18}O_{lw})$ 

0.3 - 0.4 mg of leaf powder (the same than for  $^{13}$ C analysis) and 0.4  $\mu$ l of leaf extract were used to measure  $^{18}$ O composition of leaf bulk matter ( $\delta^{18}$ O<sub>lb</sub>) and  $^{18}$ O composition of leaf water ( $\delta^{18}$ O<sub>lw</sub>) respectively. Analyses were done using a high temperature elementar analyser (Pyrocube, Elementar, Hanau, Germany) coupled to a mass spectrometer (Isoprime, Manchester, UK). Samples were combusted and pyrolised at 1270°C. The oxygen isotope composition was determined with respect to the three laboratory standards (ATL1, U Prye, Snow D). Laboratory standards were pre-calibrated against the international standard V-SMOW (Vienna- Standard Mean Ocean Water). Accuracy of the measurements was  $\pm$  0.3‰.

The  $^{18}$ O content in irrigation water ( $\delta^{18}O_{ws}$ ) was recorded from 9 samples collected during different days. The mean value was -6.28‰ (0.38‰) with no difference between the two chambers (P = 0.824, n = 12).

<sup>18</sup>O discrimination between irrigation water and bulk leaf matter or leaf water was computed as:

$$\Delta^{18}O = \frac{\delta^{18}O_{plant} - \delta^{18}O_{SW}}{1 + \frac{\delta^{18}O_{SW}}{1000}}$$
Eqn 8

where  $\delta^{18}O_{plant}$  and  $\delta^{18}O_{sw}$  are the isotopic composition of the plant material and source water.

#### Leaf anatomy

Three discs of 1 cm<sup>2</sup> were harvested on 1 leaf per individual to record leaf thickness (LT) and stomatal density (SD) and were immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C. Because poplar leaves are amphistomatous, each disc was split for the separate analysis of adaxial and abaxial sides. Sample discs were then stuck to aluminium stubs on a Peltier stage (-50°C) before being examined under a controlled-pressure scanning electron microscope (model 1450VP, Leo, Cambridge, UK); 20–30 Pa inside the chamber, accelerating voltage 15 kV, working distance 12 mm). Nine microphotographs at  $\times$ 300 were taken on each disc and stomata were counted using an image analysis software (VISILOG, Noesis, France). Total stomatal density was calculated as the sum of adaxial and abaxial stomatal densities. On the other two discs, five semi-thin cryo sections were photographed to record mean leaf thickness. Additional five discs of 1cm<sup>2</sup> were taken for LMA and were weighted after oven drying until constant weight. LMA (g m<sup>2</sup>) was computed as dry weight per unit area.

#### Statistical analysis

All statistical analyses were done using STATISTICA software (version 8.1, StatSoft, Maisons-Alfort, France). Normality and homoscedasticity of data were checked graphically with residual *vs.* predicted and normal quartile-to-quartile plots. Genetic effect, treatment effect and their interaction were evaluated using a two-way ANOVA with the following model:

$$Y_{ijk} = \mu + G_i + T_j + G_i \times T_j + \varepsilon_{ijk}$$

With:  $Y_{ijk}$ , response variable;  $\mu$ , intercept;  $G_i$ , genotype effect;  $T_j$ , VPD effect;  $G_i \times T_j$ , interaction and  $\varepsilon_{ijk}$ , residue. A *post-hoc* Tukey HSD test was used to evaluate pair-wise differences among genotypes. Correlations between the measured traits were tested at genotype level in each VPD treatment with a general linear regression model. Spearman correlation coefficients were used to check the stability of genotype ranking between the two treatments. All tests and correlations were taken as significant when P < 0.05. Means are expressed with their standard deviation (SD).

## **Results**

Table 1 displays a list of the recorded variables and Table 2 the overall means of the different variables in the two treatments along with their standard deviations and the probability of the different effects (VPD, genotype and their interaction). Interaction effects were never significant except for stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ): in the following, we will therefore concentrate on the main effects. Detailed mean values of the different genotypes are displayed in Table S1. Spearman correlations at individual level for the recorded traits are displayed in Table S2.

#### Plant height (*H*), stem diameter (*D*) and leaf traits (table 2).

Time courses of H and D displayed a continuous and gradual increase (see Fig. S1, S2). A significant genotype effect was found for final H, whole plant leaf area (TLA), leaf mass-to-area ratio (LMA) and leaf thickness (LT) while VPD had no effect on these variables. VPD effects were found in addition to genotype effects: final D was smaller and stomatal density (SD) higher under high VPD. LMA was rather large (around 100 g m<sup>-2</sup>). Leaf N ( $N_{lb}$ ) was very small (below 1%), differed among genotypes (from 0.736 to 1.01) and remained unaffected by VPD. Leaf C was close to 43.5% and remained stable among genotypes and treatments.

 $\Delta^{13}$ C between the atmosphere and bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$ ) or soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ )

The fraction of soluble sugars in the leaves was rather high (8.5  $\pm$  0.28% of total dry matter) and stable across treatments but differed among genotypes. Purity of the soluble sugar extract was assessed by recording N and C contents.  $N_{ss}$  remained very small (0.16%) with no genotype nor VPD effect (Table 2), while  $C_{ss}$  was stable among genotypes but differed

slightly across *VPD* treatments but remained close to the 42% as expected for a fraction probably dominated by sucrose.

Significant genotype and VPD effects were found for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ . High VPD resulted in smaller values with a shift around 1‰. Significant genotype and VPD effects were similarly evident for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  which declined also by 1.3‰ under high VPD. A tight and positive correlation was found between  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  in the two treatments, and the two regressions did not differ.  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  was larger than  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  by about 1.5 to 1.8‰ and this offset was affected by genotype but not by VPD (Fig. 2 and Table 2).

Genotype and VPD effects on leaf gas exchange and intrinsic transpiration efficiency at leaf level  $(A/g_s)$ 

Under saturating conditions,  $A_{sat}$ ,  $g_{sat}$  and  $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$  significantly differed among genotypes but were not affected by VPD during growth. The overall mean for  $A_{sat}$  was 14.8 µmol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> and for  $g_{sat}$  0.382 mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> (Table 2). The situation was quite different under ambient conditions. Daily courses of A displayed significant decreases (figure 1a) but were not affected by VPD, while those of  $g_s$  displayed constant values but large VPD-induced differences. Diurnal means of A were not affected by genotype, treatment or interaction effect, while diurnal mean  $g_s$  varied significantly among genotypes and was much smaller under high VPD. An interaction effect was also evident for mean  $g_s$  as the genotype effect observed under low VPD was completely absent under high under high VPD.

Tight positive correlations were evident between assimilation weighted mean diurnal  $A/g_s$  and instant  $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$ , but the correlations differed between VPD levels (Fig. 3). This was due to the fact that the differences between VPD treatments recorded *in situ* were alleviated when gas exchange was recorded under similar and optimal conditions after sufficient induction

time; in particular, stomatal conductance of leaves from the high VPD treatment increased rapidly during the induction for the  $g_{smax}$  records.

Genotype means of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  were negatively correlated to mean diurnal  $A/g_s$  under both VPD treatments. Genotype means of  $A/g_s$  and  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  were correlated to  $g_s$  under low VPD, but no longer under high VPD, and never to A (Fig. 4 a,b). This shows that differences in  $g_s$  had a major effect on  $A/g_s$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  as compared to A.

A tight correlation was detected between genotype means of the isotopic discrimination predicted with the simple discrimination model from the recorded  $C_i/C_a$  ( $\Delta^{I3}C_M$ ) and the observed  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  in each of the two treatments (Fig. 4). The difference between predicted and observed discrimination ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$ ) differed significantly among treatments and was 3.5 % under low and 2.3% under high VPD. It was also significantly different among genotypes, with values ranging from 2.1 to 5.3% under low VPD. However, the genotype ranking of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$  remained stable across both treatments (Table 3).  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$  was positively correlated to LMA under the two treatments (Fig. 5a). It was also negatively correlated to leaf thickness under high VPD (Fig. 5b).

 $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  was not correlated to A in any treatment, and only to  $g_s$  under low VPD (fig. 6).

## Scaling from leaf to whole plant transpiration efficiency (*TE*).

Produced biomass (BM) was similar across the treatments but differed among genotypes (Table 2). Cumulative water use (WU) was different both across treatments and among genotypes. Consequently, whole plant TE displayed very significant genotype and VPD effects. Mean values were 6.6 g  $\Gamma^1$  under low and only 4.6 g  $\Gamma^1$  under high VPD. Genotype means of TE were negatively correlated to  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  and positively to  $A/g_s$  with two different but

parallel regressions in the two cases (Fig. 7 a,b). At the same time, no correlation was evident between genotype means of *TE* and *WU* or *BM*.

Discrimination against <sup>18</sup>O between source water and leaf water ( $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$ ) and bulk matter ( $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$ )

Leaf water and bulk matter were as expected significantly enriched in  $^{18}$ O with respect to the source water by approx 8 and 26‰. Strong genotype and VPD effects were found for this enrichment, with a range of about 2 ‰ among genotypes for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$ , and a difference of almost 8 ‰ between the two treatments (Table2). As expected, leaf water enrichment in  $^{18}$ O was much larger under high VPD. The results were very similar for  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  in bulk leaf matter with a difference of 9 ‰ between the two VPD. Leaf temperature was larger under low than high VPD, as a result of a larger transpiration related cooling in the latter case; as a result, the actual difference in water vapour pressure between mesophyll tissues and the atmosphere was larger than the recorded atmospheric VPD under low VPD.

Genotype means of  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  were negatively correlated to  $g_s$  under low VPD and to  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  under both low and high VPD (Fig. 8 a,b). The lack of correlation under high VPD was due to the small variability observed in  $g_s$ .  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lw}$  was also negatively correlated to  $g_s$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  only under low VPD, which confirmed that variation in TE and  $A/g_s$  was controlled by  $g_s$  rather than by A.

#### **Discussion**

<sup>13</sup>C discrimination as recorded in soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ ) and bulk leaf matter ( $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$ )

The tight positive correlation between genotype means of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  under the two VPD treatments confirms that the effects of the isotopic discrimination during photosynthesis were not wiped out by post photosynthetic discrimination in leaves.  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  was larger than  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  while the reverse was expected from our knowledge of the isotopic composition of leaf products (with depleted lipids and lignins in the bulk matter). A similar result was found in Populus deltoids × nigra genotypes grown under controlled conditions (Rasheed et al. 2012). Causes for this apparent discrepancy were probably very similar to those already discussed by Rasheed et al., (2012): (i) a pollution of the soluble sugar fractions by proteins or lipids can be excluded based on the  $N_{ss}$  and  $C_{ss}$  contents in the soluble sugar fraction; (ii) an effect of reallocation of carbon stored prior to the start of the experiment (i.e., in the greenhouse) cannot be excluded, as the final biomass was only twice the initial one due to the relatively slow growth of the plants (Lauteri et al., 1993); (iii) substantial diurnal variation in the amount of starch might be one of the causes. Poplar leaves are rich in starch, and starch synthesis results in a 3% enrichment with respect to soluble sugars (Brugnoli et al., 1988). The amount of starch reaches a maximum late in the afternoon, which results in parallel in a depletion of <sup>13</sup>C in soluble sugars; during the night, starch is hydrolised into sucrose which is exported to the phloem; this results in complex diurnal dynamics of <sup>13</sup>C as recorded in soluble sugars (Tcherkez et al. 2011). We collected leaves probably at the peak starch concentration, which resulted in a temporary <sup>13</sup>C impoverishment of the soluble sugar pool. This effect was nevertheless smaller in the *Populus nigra* genotypes used here than in *Populus deltoides x* 

*nigra* genotypes, given the lower amount of soluble sugars, lower photosynthesis and slower growth in the former (Rasheed *et al.* 2012).

Correlation between <sup>13</sup>C discrimination recorded in soluble sugars ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ ) and mean daily intrinsic transpiration efficiency ( $A/g_s$ )

The negative correlation found between  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  and assimilation weighted diurnal mean TE  $(A/g_s)$  under the two VPD treatments confirms that  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  is a reliable indicator of  $A/g_s$  as predicted by the model of Farquhar *et al.* (1989) and in agreement with Brugnoli *et al.* (1988), Lauteri *et al.*, (1993). Surprisingly, while we expected a unique relationship across the two VPD treatments, we obtained two separate and parallel regressions with a very stable genotype ranking as shown in Table 3. Some clues about this discrepancy were given by analysing the difference  $(\Delta^{I3}C_{dif})$  between the expected values of discrimination obtained with the simple model (Equ 1) and the observed data in soluble sugars.

Variation in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\text{dif}}$  can be due to the additional terms in the complete discrimination model like the mesophyll conductance to  $CO_2$  ( $g_m$ ) or respiration ( $R_d$ , Equ 2), or to variation of the primary parameters of the model like b (see Douthe et al., 2012). For instance, differences in mitochondrial respiration ( $R_d$ ) could contribute to the observed differences, but the real weight of  $R_d$  in the discrimination model remains small (Douthe et al., 2011, 2012). Usually this difference is attributed to the fact that the simple model assumes that  $C_i = C_c$ , i.e., that implies that mesophyll conductance  $g_m$  is infinite, which is obviously not the case (Evans & von Caemmerer, 1995).  $g_m$  is inversely proportional to  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\text{dif}}$  (Pons et al., 2009; Flexas et al., 2008), and is considered to be the main driver for changes in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\text{dif}}$ . (Douthe et al. 2012). In Populus deltoides × nigra, values of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\text{dif}}$  were similar among genotypes (Rasheed et al. 2012). Genotype differences in  $g_m$  have been recently detected in barley (Barbour et al. 2010).

mass to area ratio LMA, leaf thickness, surface area of chloroplasts exposed to the intercellular spaces ( $S_c$ ), mesophyll cell wall thickness, permeability of the plasma and chloroplast membrane and (Evans *et al.*, 2009, Tholen *et al.*, 2011). The positive correlation between LMA and  $\Delta^{13}C_{\rm dif}$  within each VPD treatment and the negative one with leaf thickness would then be interpreted as meaning that denser leaves (low LT and high LMA) display smaller  $g_{\rm m}$ . This fits to some extent with recent observations (Tholen *et al.*, 2011).

Short-term responses of  $g_m$  to irradiance and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> have been evidenced many times in different species (Flexas *et al.*, 2007; Douthe *et al.*, 2011, 2012). Soil water depletion frequently results in decreased  $g_m$  (Roupsard *et al.* 1998; Flexas *et al.* 2008). Long-term acclimation of  $g_m$  to VPD has never been described before. Warren (2009) detected a stomatal closure and no change in  $g_m$  in response to increasing VPD. Our observation would mean some compensation of stomatal closure by higher mesophyll conductance decreasing  $C_i$ .

### Integration from intrinsic leaf TE to whole plant TE

Whole plant *TE* varied between 5.56 and 8.28 g kg<sup>-1</sup> under low *VPD* and between 3.06 and 5.93 g kg<sup>-1</sup> under high *VPD*. These values are high when compared to the published values for other species. Very high values of whole plant *TE* (up to 15 g kg<sup>-1</sup>) have been evidenced in *Populus deltoides x nigra* genotypes (Rasheed *et al.* 2012). This shows again that poplar can be highly efficient in terms of biomass production per Liter water transpired while these species are expected to be water spenders.

Variation in whole plant *TE* between the plants grown in the common environment can occur due variation in intrinsic leaf *TE* or *VPD* or a combination of both. As *VPD* was controlled within in each treatment, intrinsic leaf *TE* can be considered as a major source of genotypic variation in whole plant *TE*. Positive correlations between whole plant and intrinsic *TE* under the two environmental conditions confirm this hypothesis. The results are in agreement with

Rasheed et al., (2012) in Populus  $\times$  euramericana under controlled environment. However, the genotypes growing under high VPD displayed higher intrinsic TE but lower whole plant TE as compared to the genotypes under low VPD. This was obviously due to VPD induced stomatal closure (Lange et al., 1971; McCaughey & Iacobelli, 1994) while transpiration rate increased. A close examination showed that the relative magnitude of variation in whole plant TE was smaller than that of intrinsic TE under low VPD (32.9% and 54% respectively). Under high VPD however, it became larger under higher VPD (48.3% and 29% respectively). In Populus deltoides x nigra genotypes Rasheed et al. (2012) found 27.6% relative variation in  $A/g_s$  vs 40.7% variation in whole plant TE. As we move from leaf level to whole plant level, inter genetic variation in TE can be affected due to variation of relative proportion of carbon fixed during photosynthesis which is subsequently lost though respiration ( $\Phi_c$ ; Osório et al., 1998) and the proportion of water loss not associated to photosynthesis across genotypes ( $\Phi_w$ ; Hobbie & Colpaert, 2004). Our results suggest that  $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$  were higher under high VPD.

# Correlation between whole plant transpiration efficiency (*TE*) and biomass production (*BM*)

The lack of correlation between whole plant TE and BM opens an opportunity to select genotypes for simultaneously enhanced TE and BM. Theory explains that this lack of correlation might be due to significant changes in stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$  that had a greater effect on TE than net  $CO_2$  assimilation (A) (Ehleringer et al. 1990; Condon et al. 1987). Among the *populus nigra* genotypes used here, the variation of intrinsic TE was mainly explained by variation in stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$  rather than in net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate (A). These results are in contrast to Rasheed et al. (2012) where intrinsic TE was controlled by A under optimum growth conditions. The lack of differences in productivity (BM) between the genotypes strengthens the hypothesis that selecting genotypes for higher TE would be possible without sacrificing productivity.

## $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$ and $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$ in relation to genotype variability of $g_s$

The transpiration-induced enhanced 18O in leaves (either water or bulk matter) can be used to access the variability of stomatal conductance (Barbour, 2007; Saurer et al., 1997). Thus, oxygen isotopes can be used as a tool to assess the genetic diversity of stomatal conductance (Barbour et al., 2000a). Our results show that within each treatment, <sup>18</sup>O enrichment in both  $\Delta^{18} O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{18} O_{lw}$  was higher under lower  $g_s$ . These results are in accordance with Barbour & Farquhar (2000) and under controlled condition in *Populus* × euramericanna (Rasheed et al., 2012) at individual level. Within each treatment decrease in  $g_s$  increased  $T_l$  that might have decreased the ratio between ambient and inter cellular vapour pressure and resulted in increased enrichment. In addition,  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$  increased under high VPD, in agreement with Craig & Gordon (1965) and Barbour et al. (2000a). This increased enrichment can be attributed to the decrease in leaf temperature  $(T_l)$  due to higher transpiration rate despite the decrease of g<sub>s</sub> under high VPD (Farquhar & Lloyd, 1993; Barbour et al., 2000a). Sometimes the actual enrichment of the leaf water is much less than predicted (Farquhar & Lloyd, 1993). Barbour et al., (2000b) explained this discrepancy as mixing of enriched water due to high transpiration with the unfractionated xylem water (Péclet effect). Within each treatment, even if Péclet effect is in practice, low  $g_s$  accompanied by lower transpiration rate (WU) would have decreased the  $\wp$ , thus reinforcing the increase in enrichment. Thus, based on our results we can safely conclude that <sup>18</sup>O enrichment in the leaf water and bulk can be used as an indicator of  $g_s$ .

## Interpreting the relationship between $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ and $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$ :

Farquhar *et al.*, (1994) proposed that measuring both  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O$  may help separating the effect of  $g_s$  and A on intrinsic transpiration efficiency, because if a negative relationship exist between the  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and  $\Delta^{I8}O$ , a part of the variation in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  would be due to the variation of  $g_s$ 

as A has no effect of the <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of the plant material. Our results show a negative correlation between  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  within both treatments, which could be interpreted as positive correlation between  $\delta^{13}C_{ss}$  and  $\delta^{18}O_{lb}$ . These results are in line with positive correlation found between  $\delta^{13}C_{ss}$  and  $\delta^{18}O_{lb}$  in stem cellulose of three tree species (Saurer *et al.* 1997) and in leaf cellulose taken from different heights within a tropical forest (Sternberg *et al.* 1989). However Barbour & Farquhar (2000) found positive correlation between the two traits under glasshouse conditions which are inline with our results. The relationship between these two physiological traits must be interpreted with caution while deducing the results concerning the relative proportion of  $g_s$  and A on  $\delta^{13}C$ . It is clear from the Fig. 6 b that genotypic variation in  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  does not fully account for the variation in  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  (shallow slope), thus the correlation between the two traits can be interpreted as follows (i) the sensitivity of  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  to the genotypic changes in  $g_s$  were low (ii) a part of variation in  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  also reflects small variations in A. However, on the bases of the results, we are able to show that variation  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  is largely due to the variation in  $g_s$  rather than A under both treatments.

#### **Conclusion**

Effect of VPD on  $g_s$  and eventually on transpiration efficiency was measured at different time scale (from leaf level to whole plant level) in six  $Populus\ nigra$  genotypes. The results show that genotype differences for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  matched genotype difference for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  under both treatments. Genotype diversity for  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  also matched closely to two independent estimates of water use efficiency; intrinsic transpiration efficiency ( $A/g_s$ ) and whole plant transpiration efficiency (TE) under both treatments. However, present results suggest that there was perturbation of the signals as they were transferred from one integration level to another.  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  and  $A/g_s$  were correlated to stomatal conduction ( $g_s$ ) rather than assimilation (A). Significant genotypic and treatment effect of  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$  (difference between the predicted ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{M}$ ) and observed ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ ) discrimination) showed that part form other factors discussed, mesophyll conductance ( $g_m$ ) could be the principle factor explaining the genotypic and treatment effect on  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$ . No correlation was found between whole plant TE and BM. Results shows that  $^{18}O$  enrichment in both leaf bulk and leaf water can be used as an index for genotype variability in  $g_s$ .

### **Acknowledgement**

The authors are thankful to Christian Hossann and Claude Bréchet (INRA, UMR EEF, Plateau Technique d'Ecologie Fonctionnelle) for spending much time doing all isotope analyses. We are grateful to Nathalie Ningre, Franck Radnai and Cyril Buré (UMR EEF) and Christophe Bailly (INRA, Unité Expérimentale Forestière de Lorraine) for skilled technical assistance during the experiment. The research was supported by the European Union FP7 Project "Novel tree breeding strategies" Project number: FP7 - 211868, and Fahad Rasheed was supported by a grant from the Higher Education Commission (HEC) of Pakistan. The authors thanks Marc Villar and the Pépinières Administrative de Guéméné Penfao for providing the cuttings from the 6 genotypes.

#### References

**Barbour MM, Farquhar GD. 2000.** Relative humidity and ABA induced variation in carbon and oxygen isotope ratios of cotton leaves. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **23:** 473–485.

**Barbour MM, Fischer RA, Sayre KD, Farquhar GD. 2000a.** Oxygen isotope ratio of leaf and grain material correlates with stomatal conductance and grain yield in irrigated wheat. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **27:** 625–637.

**Barbour MM, Schurr U, Henry BK, Wong SC, Farquhar GD. 2000b.** variation in the oxygen isotope ratio of phloem sap sucrose from caster bean: evidence in support of the Péclet effect. *Plant Physiology* **123:** 671–679.

**Barbour MM. 2007.** Stable oxygen isotope composition of plant tissue: a review. *Functional Plant Biology* **34:** 83–94.

Barbour MM, McDowell NG, Tcherkez G., Bickford CP, Hanson DT. 2007. A new measurement technique reveals rapid post-illumination changes in the carbon isotope composition of leaf-respired CO<sub>2</sub>. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 30: 469–482.

Barbour MM, Warren CR, Farquhar GD, Forrester G, Brown H. 2010. Variability in mesophyll conductance between barley genotypes, and effects on transpiration efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 33: 1176–1185.

Brugnoli E, Hubick KT, von Caemmerer S, Wong SC, Farquhar GD. 1988. Correlation between the carbon isotope discrimination in leaf starch and sugars of C-3 plants and the ratio of intercellular and atmospheric partial pressures of carbon-dioxide. *Plant Physiology* 88: 1418–1424.

**Cabrera-Bosquet L, Molero G, Nogues S, Araus JL. 2009.** Water and nitrogen conditions effect the relationship of <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>18</sup>O to gas exchange and growth in durum wheat. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60:** 1633–1644.

Cernusak LA, Winter K, Aranda J, Turner BL, Marchall J.D. 2007a. Transpiration efficiency of a tropical pioneer tree (*Ficus insipida*) in relation to soil fertility. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 58: 3549–3566.

Cernusak LA, Aranda J, Marshall JD, Winter K. 2007b. Large variation in whole-plant transpiration-efficiency among tropical tree species *New Phytologist* 173: 294–305.

Chamaillard S, Fichot R, Vincent-Barbaroux C, Bastien C, Depierreux C, Dreyer E, Villar M, Brignolas F. 2011. Variations in bulk leaf carbon isotope discrimination, growth and related leaf traits among three *Populus nigra* L. populations. *Tree Physiology* 31: 1076–1087.

**Condon AG, Richards RA, Farquhar GD. 1987.** Carbon isotope discrimination is positively correlated with grain yield and dry matter production in the field-grown wheat. *Crop Science* **27:** 996–1001.

Condon AG, Farquhar GD, Richards RA. 1990. Genotypic variation in carbon isotope discrimination and transpiration efficiency in wheat. Leaf gas exchange and whole plant studies. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* 17: 9–22.

Condon AG, Richards RA, Rebetzke GJ, Farquhar GD. 2004. Breeding for high water-use efficiency. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 55: 2447–2459.

**Craig H, Gordon LI. 1965.** Deuterium and oxygen-18 variations in the ocean and the marine atmosphere. In:. Tongiorgi E, eds. *Proceedings of a Conference on Stable Isotopes in Oceanographic Studies and Palaeotemperatures*. Pisa, Italy: Lischi and Figli, 9–130.

**Douthe C, Dreyer E, Brendle O, Warren C. 2012.** Is mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub> in leaves of three Eucalyptus species sensitive to short-term changes of irradiance under ambient as well as low O<sub>2</sub>? Functional Plant biology **38:** 434–447.

**Douthe C, Dreyer E, Epron D, Warren CR. 2011.** Mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>, assessed from online TDL-AS records of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> discrimination, displays small but significant short-term responses to CO<sub>2</sub> and irradiance in Eucalyptus seedlings. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **62:** 5335–5346.

Ehleringer JR, White JW, Johnson DA, Brick M. 1990. Carbon isotope discrimination, photosynthetic gas exchange and transpiration efficiency in beans and range grasses. *Acta Oecologica* 11: 611–625.

**Evans JR, Kaldenhoff R, Genty B, Terashima I. 2009.** Resistances along the CO<sub>2</sub> diffusion pathway inside leaves. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60:** 2235–2248.

**Evans JR, Von Caemmerer S.** 1996. Carbon dioxide diffusion inside leaves. *Plant Physiology* **110**: 339–346.

**Farquhar GD, Barbour MM, Henry BK. 1998.** Interpretation of oxygen isotope composition of leaf material. In 'Stable isotopes: integration of biological, ecological and geochemical processes'. (Ed. H Griffiths) pp. 27–61.

**Farquhar G, Condon A, Masle J. 1994.** On the use of carbon and oxygen isotope composition and mineral ash content in breeding for improved rice production under favourable, irrigated conditions. In: *Cassman KG*, *eds. Breaking the Yield Barrier*. Manila, The Philippines: International Rice Research Institute, 95–101.

**Farquhar GD, Richards RA. 1984.** Isotopic composition of plant carbon correlates with water-use efficiency of wheat genotypes. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **11,** 539–552.

**Farquhar GD, Ehleringer JR, Hubick K.T. 1989.** Carbon isotope discrimination and photosynthesis. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* **40:** 503–537.

**Farquhar GD, Lloyd J. 1993.** Carbon and oxygen isotope effects in the exchange of carbon dioxide between terrestrial plants and the atmosphere. In: Ehleringer JR, Hall AE, GD Farquhar, eds. *Stable Isotopes and Plant Carbon–Water Relations*, San Diego, USA: Academic Press, 47–70

Flexas J, Baron M, Bota J, Duercut J-M, Galle A, Galmes J, Jimenez M, Pou A, Ribas-Carbo M, Sajnani C, Tomas M, Medrano H. 2009. Photosynthesis lilitations during water stress acclimation and recovery in the drought adpted Vitis hybrid Richter-110 (*V. Berlandieri* × *V. rupestris*). *Journal of Experimental Botany* 60: 2361-2377.

Flexas J, Diaz-Espejo A, Berry J, Cifre J, Galmes J, Kaldenhoff R, Medrano H, Ribas-Carbo M. **2007.** Analysis of leakage in IRGA's leaf chambers of open gas exchange systems: quantification and its effects in photosynthesis parameterization. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **58:** 1533–1543.

Flexas J, Ribas-Carbo M, Diaz-Espejo A, Galmes J, Medrano H. 2008. Mesophyll conductance to CO2: current knowledge and future prespects. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 31: 602–621.

Grams TEE, Kozovits AR, Haberle KH, Matyssek R, Dawson T.E. 2007. Conbination of <sup>18</sup>C and <sup>18</sup>O analyses to unravel competition, CO<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> effects on physiological performance of different-aged trees. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 30: 1023–1034.

**Hobbie EA, Colpaert JV. 2004.** Nitrogen availability and mycorrhizal colonization influence water use efficiency and carbon isotope patterns in *Pinus sylvestris*. *New Phytologist* **164:** 515–525.

**Hubick KT, Farquhar GD, Shorter R. 1986.** Correlation between water use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in diverse peanut (Arachis) germplasm. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **13:** 803–816.

**IPCC. 2007.** Solomon S, Qin D, Manning M, Chen Z, Marquis M, Averyt KB, Tignor M, Miller HL, eds. *Climate change 2007: the physical science basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the fourth assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.* Cambridge, UK & New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press.

Lange OL, Losch R, Schulze ED, Kappen L. 1971. Responses of stomata to changes in humidity. *Planta* 100: 76–86.

**Lauteri M, Brugnoli E, Spaccino L. 1993.** Carbon isotope discrimination in leaf soluble sugars and in whole-plant dry matter in *Helianthus annus* grown under different water conditions. *Stable Isotopes and Plant Carbon-Water Relations* **28:** 93–108.

**Livingston N, Guy R, Sun Z, Ethier G. 1999.** The effects of nitrogen stress on the stable carbon isotope composition, productivity and water use efficiency of white spruce (*Picea glauca* (Moench) voss) seedlings. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **22:** 281–289.

McCaughey JH, Iacobelli A. 1994. Modelling stomatal conductance in a northern deciduous forest, Chalk River, Ontario. *Canadian Journal of Forestry Research* 24: 904–910.

**Massman WJ, Kaufmann MR. 1991.** Stomatal response to certain environmental factors: a comparison of models for subalpine trees in the Rocky Mountains. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology* **54:** 155–167.

**Monteith JL. 1995.** A reinterpretation of stomatal response to humidity. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **18:** 357–364.

O'leary MH. 1981. Carbon Isotope Fractionation in Plants. *Phytochemistry* **20**: 553–67.

**Oren R, Phillips N, Ewers BE, Pataki DE, Megonigal JP. 1999.** Sap-flux-scaled transpiration responses to light, vapour pressure deficit, and leaf area reduction in a flooded Taxodium distichum forest. *Tree Physiology* **19:** 337–347.

**Osório J, Chaves MM, Pereira JS. 1998.** Effects of water deficits on <sup>13</sup>C discrimination and transpiration efficiency of *Eucalyptus globulus* clones. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **25**: 645–653.

Pons TL, Flexas J, von Caemmerer S, Evans JR, Genty B, Ribas-Carbo M, Brugnoli E. 2009. Estimating mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>: methodology, potential errors, and recommendations. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60**: 2217-34.

Rasheed F, Dreyer E, Richard B, Brignolas F, Montpied P, Le Thiec D. 2012. Genotype differences in <sup>13</sup>C discrimination between atmosphere and leaf matter match differences in transpiration efficiency at leaf and whole-plant level in hybrid *Populus deltoides* x *nigra*. *Plant*, *Cell* & *Environment* DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3040.2012.02556.x.

**Rebetzke G, Condon A, Richards R, Farquhar G. 2002.** Selection of reduced carbon isotope discrimination increases areal biomass and grain yield of rain-fed bread wheat. *Crop Science* **42:** 122–127.

**Roupsard O, Joly H, Dreyer E. 1998.** Variability of initial growth, water-use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in seedlings of *Faidherbia albida* (Del.) A. Vhev., a multipurpose tree of semi-arid Africa: provenance and drought effects. *Annals of Forest Science* **55:** 329–348.

**Saurer M, Allen K, Seigwolf R. 1997.** Correlating  $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O in the cellulose of trees. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **20:** 1543–1550.

Scheidegger Y, Saurer M, Bahn M, Siegwolf R. 2000. Linking stable oxygen and carbon isotopes with stomatal conductance and photosynthetic capacity: a conceptual model. *Oecologia* 125: 350–357.

**Sternberg L, Mulkey SS, Wright SJ. 1989.** Oxygen isotopic ratio stratification in a moist tropical forest. *Oecologia* **81:** 51–56.

**Sun Z, Livingston N, Guy R, Ethier G. 1996.** Stable carbon istopes as indicators of increased water use efficiency and productivity in white spruce (*Picea glauca* (Moench) Voss) seedlings. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **19:** 887–894.

Tcherkez G, Mauve C, Lamothe M, Le Bras C, Grapin A. 2011. The 13C/12C isotopic signal of day-respired CO<sub>2</sub> in variegated leaves of *Pelargonium hortorum*. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 34: 270-83.

**Tholen D, Zhu X-G. 2011.** The mechanistic basis of internal conductance: a theoretical analysis of mesophyll cell photosynthesis and CO<sub>2</sub> diffusion. *Plant Physiology* **156:** 90–105

Vadez V, Kholova J, Choudhary S, Zindy P, Terrier M, Krishnamurthy L, Kumar PR, Turner NC. 2011. Responses to increased moisture stress and extremes: whole plant response to drought under climate change. In: Yadav SS, Redden R, Hatfield JL, Lotze-Campen H, Hall A, eds. *Crop adaptation to climate change*. Chischester, UK: John Wiley & Sons, Inc, 186–197.

Warren C, Adams M. 2006. Internal conductance does not scale with photosynthetic capacity: implications for carbon isotope discrimination and the economics of water and nitrogen use in photosynthesis. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 29: 192–201.

Warren CR, Dreyer E. 2006. Temperature response of photosynthesis and internal conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>: results from two independent approaches. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 57: 3057–3067.

West AG, Patrickson SJ, Ehleringer JR. 2006. Water extraction times for plant and soil materials used in stable isotope analysis. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 20: 1317–1321.

**Zhang J, Marshall J. 1994.** Population differences in water-use efficiency of well-watered and water stressed western larch seedlings. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* **24:** 92–99.

## **Tables**

Table 1. Abbreviations and descriptions of the variables used in the study

| Variables                 | Description  |
|---------------------------|--|
| VPD                       | Vapour pressure deficit (kPa)  |
| H                         | Stem height (cm)   |
| D                         | Diameter at stem base (mm)   |
| TLA                       | Whole plant leaf area (m <sup>2</sup> )  |
| LMA                       | Leaf mass to area ratio (g m <sup>-2</sup> )   |
| SD                        | Stomatal density (mm <sup>-2</sup> )   |
| LT                        | Leaf thickness (µm)  |
| $\delta^{l3}C_{air}$      | Carbon isotope composition of the air (%)  |
| $N_{ss}$ , $N_{lb}$ (%)   | Nitrogen contents in the leaf bulk and soluble sugars(%)   |
| $C_{ss}$ , $C_{lb}$ (%)   | Carbon contents in leaf bulk oluble sugars (%)   |
| $\delta^{I3}C_{ss}$       | Carbon isotope composition of leaf soluble sugars (%)  |
| $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$       | Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and leaf soluble sugars (‰)                                     |
| $\delta^{l3}C_{lb}$       | Carbon isotope composition of bulk leaf matter (‰)   |
| $\Delta^{l3}C_{lb}$       | Carbon isotope discrimination between atmosphere and bulk leaf matter (‰)  |
| $\delta^{13}C_{offset}$   | Difference between $\delta^{13}C_{ss}$ and $\delta^{13}C_{lb}$ (‰)   |
| $A$ , $A_{sat}$           | Net CO <sub>2</sub> assimilation rate under ambient/saturating condition (μmol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> ) |
| $g_s$ , $g_{sat}$         | Stomatal conductance under saturating condition (mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )                           |
| $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$         | Intrinsic transpiration efficiency under saturating condition (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                          |
| $A/g_s$                   | Intrinsic transpiration efficiency over a diurnal cycle (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                                |
| $C_i/C_a$                 | Ratio of CO <sub>2</sub> concentration in the atmosphere and in the substomatal spaces                           |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{M}$        | Carbon isotope discrimination predicted by the simple discrimination model (‰)                                   |
| $\Delta^{13} C_{dif}(\%)$ | Difference between predicted and observed C isotope discrimination $(\Delta^{I3}C_{ss})$ (‰)                     |
| BM                        | Total plant biomass accumulated during the experiment (g)  |
| WU                        | Cumulated water use (l)  |
| TE                        | Transpiration efficiency   |
| $\delta^{l8}O_{sw}$       | Oxygen isotope composition of source water (‰)   |
| $\delta^{l8}O_{lb}$       | Oxygen isotope composition of bulk leaf matter (%)   |
| $\delta^{l8}O_{lw}$       | Oxygen isotope composition of leaf water (‰)   |
| $\varDelta^{I8}O_{lb}$    | Oxygen isotope enrichment between source water and leaf bulk matter (‰)  |
| $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$       | Oxygen isotope enrichment between source water and leaf water (%)  |
| $T_l$                     | Leaf temperature (°C)  |

**Table 2**: Means (SD) of morphological and physiological traits recorded on 6 *Populus nigra* genotypes under low and high VPD. A factorial 2 way ANOVA was used to test for the effects of genotype (G), treatment (VPD) and their interactions ( $G \times VPD$ ) for each trait and probability is taken as significant at P < 0.05 (bold fonts).

|  | Low VPD       | High VPD      | VPD       | G         | G×VPD     |
|--|---------------|---------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| VPD (kPa)  | 1.02 (0.242)  | 2.07 (0.141)  | P < 0.001 | P = 0.156 | P = 0.267 |
| <i>H</i> (cm)  | 89.4 (3.87)   | 88.1 (4.14)   | P = 0.584 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.518 |
| D (mm)   | 8.67 (0.35)   | 8.06 (0.32)   | P = 0.004 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.887 |
| TLA (m <sup>2</sup> )                                    | 0.0852 (0.06) | 0.0956 (0.07) | P = 0.242 | P = 0.009 | P = 0.908 |
| LMA (g m <sup>-2</sup> )                                 | 96.5 (2.54)   | 96.9 (3.96)   | P = 0.257 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.387 |
| <i>SD</i> (mm <sup>-2</sup> )                            | 168 (7.00)    | 183 (10.9)    | P = 0.015 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.223 |
| LT (µm)  | 219 (3.36)    | 227 (5.18)    | P = 0.047 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.501 |
| N <sub>ss</sub> (%)                                      | 0.163 (0.048) | 0.165 (0.062) | P = 0.142 | P = 0.899 | P = 0.930 |
| $C_{ss}(\%)$   | 41.2 (1.10)   | 41.6 (1.13)   | P = 0.036 | P = 0.221 | P = 0.038 |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ (%0)                                 | 22.6 (0.27)   | 21.3 (0.24)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.399 |
| N <sub>lb</sub> (%)                                      | 0.817 (0.121) | 0.929 (0.208) | P = 0.135 | P = 0.025 | P = 0.431 |
| C <sub>lb</sub> (%)                                      | 43.5 (0.780)  | 43.6 (0.737)  | P = 0.103 | P = 0.593 | P = 0.155 |
| Δ <sup>13</sup> C <sub>lb</sub> (‰)                      | 20.7 (0.19)   | 19.7 (0.18)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.059 |
| SS contents (%)  | 8.62 (0.30)   | 8.45 (0.23)   | P = 0.572 | P = 0.002 | P = 0.318 |
| δ <sup>13</sup> C <sub>offset</sub> (‰)                  | 1.79 (0.26)   | 1.52 (0.19)   | P = 0.064 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.691 |
| A <sub>sat</sub> (μmol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> ) | 14.6 (1.17)   | 15.1 (1.16)   | P = 0.489 | P = 0.021 | P = 0.395 |
| g <sub>sat</sub> (mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )  | 0.374 (0.05)  | 0.390 (0.05)  | P = 0.630 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.226 |
| $A_{\rm sat}/g_{\rm sat}$ (µmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )      | 43.6 (5.94)   | 45.9 (5.96)   | P = 0.529 | P = 0.002 | P = 0.856 |
| mean daily A (μmol m <sup>-2</sup>                       | 7.16 (0.39)   | 7.29 (0.43)   | P = 0.642 | P = 0.144 | P = 0.096 |
| mean daily $g_s$ (mol m <sup>-2</sup>                    | 0.352 (0.02)  | 0.156 (0.01)  | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 |
| mean daily $A/g_s$ (µmol                                 | 25.8 (2.12)   | 47.3 (2.16)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.505 |
| mean daily $C_{\rm i}/C_{\rm a}$                         | 0.884 (0.01)  | 0.782 (0.01)  | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.503 |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{M}$ (‰)                                   | 26.1 (0.26)   | 23.6 (0.33)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.470 |
| $\Delta^{13}$ C <sub>dif</sub> (‰)                       | 3.48 (0.35)   | 2.32 (0.39)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.227 |
| BM (g)   | 34.2 (4.32)   | 37.2 (4.66)   | P = 0.315 | P = 0.024 | P = 0.803 |
| WU (l)   | 5.21 (0.56)   | 8.25 (0.99)   | P < 0.001 | P = 0.008 | P = 0.669 |
| whole plant TE (g l <sup>-1</sup> )                      | 6.64 (0.28)   | 4.61 (0.17)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.333 |
| Δ <sup>18</sup> O <sub>lb</sub> (‰)                      | 22.6 (0.18)   | 30.4 (0.19)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.062 |
| $\Delta^{18}\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{lw}}\left(\%\right)$     | 3.73 (0.22)   | 12.6 (0.36)   | P < 0.001 | P < 0.001 | P = 0.290 |
| T <sub>l</sub> (°C)                                      | 31.4 (0.36)   | 29.4 (0.33)   | P < 0.001 | P = 0.012 | P = 0.475 |

**Table 3:** Pearson's correlation coefficient between the two *VPD* treatments for genotype means of different proxies for transpiration efficiency. All correlations were highly significant (P<0.001).

| Traits               | r - values |
|----------------------|------------|
| $\Delta^{13}C_{lb}$  | 0.943***   |
| $\Delta^{13} C_{ss}$ | 0.829***   |
| A/g <sub>s</sub>     | 0.829***   |
| Whole plant TE       | 0.943***   |
| $\Delta^{18} O_{lb}$ | 0.943***   |
| $\Delta^{13}O_{dif}$ | 0.829***   |

#### **FIGURES CAPTIONS**

Figure 1: Time course of net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate A, stomatal conductance to water vapour  $g_s$  and intrinsic transpiration efficiency  $A/g_s$  along a diurnal cycle. Each point represents a mean from six genotypes. Visible diurnal trends were evident in A under both VPD and only under low VPD in  $g_s$  and  $A/g_s$ .

Figure 2: Relationship between genotype means of isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and C in bulk leaf-matter ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ ) and soluble sugars in the leaf ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ ) Numbers refer to genotypes. Open circles represent Low and closed circles High VPD treatment. Low,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss} = 1.15 \Delta^{I3}C_{lb} - 1.41$ ; High,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss} = 1.12 \Delta^{I3}C_{lb} - 0.841$ ). The diagonal line in panel is the 1:1 relationship.

**Figure 3:** Relationships between genotype means of diurnal mean intrinsic transpiration-efficiency  $(A/g_s)$  and of  $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$  (Low,  $A/g_s = 0.989$   $A_{sat}/g_{sat} + 20.053$ ; High,  $A/g_s = 1.59$   $A_{sat}/g_{sat}$  x - 31.9). Open circles represent Low and closed disks represent High *VPD*. The diagonal line in panel is the 1:1 relationship.

Figure 4: Relationship between genotype means of isotopic discrimination ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm M}$ ) predicted from the simple discrimination model and recorded from soluble sugars in leaves  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}$  (Low,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}=1.86\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm M}$  - 26.0; High  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm ss}=1.98\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm M}$  - 25.5). Open circles represent Low and closed disks represent High VPD treatments. Solid regression line represents the 1:1 relationship.  $\Delta^{I3}C_{\rm M}$  was computed as in Equ 1 using a=4.4% and b=29%. The diagonal line in panel is the 1:1 relationship.

Figure 5: Relationship between the difference predicted ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{M}$ ) vs. observed ( $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ ) discrimination  $\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$  and: (a) leaf mass to area ratio (LMA); Low VPD,  $LMA = 0.888\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$  + 11.7; High VPD,  $LMA = 0.808\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$  + 13.0. (b) leaf thickness (LT); High VPD,  $LT = -17.4\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$  + 267.4. Open circles represent Low and closed circles High VPD treatment.

**Figure 6:** Relationships between genotype means of the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and C in leaf soluble sugars  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ , and (a) mean diurnal stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$ , (Low,  $g_s = 0.051\Delta^{I3}C_{ss} - 0.823$ ; High,  $g_s = 0.006\Delta^{I3}C_{ss} + 0.017$ ). (b) mean diurnal net CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation rate (A). Open circles represent Low and closed circles High *VPD* treatment.

Figure 7: Relationships between genotype means of whole plant TE and (a) the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric  $CO_2$  and the C in leaf soluble sugars  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ ; Low,  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  = -1.28TE + 31.1; High,  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  = -1.56TE + 28.5; (b) mean diurnal  $A/g_s$ ; Low,  $A/g_s$  = 5.08TE - 7.95; High,  $A/g_s$  = 5.45TE + 22.2. Open circles represent Low and closed circles High VPD treatment.

Figure 8: Relationships between genotype means of <sup>18</sup>O enrichment in bulk leaf matter  $\Delta^{I8}O_{lb}$  (with respect to the source water) and: (a) the mean diurnal stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$ ; Low,  $g_s = -0.120\Delta^{I8}O_{lb} + 3.09$ ; (b) the isotopic discrimination between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and the C in leaf soluble sugars  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  (Low,  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss} = -2.04\Delta^{I8}O_{lb} + 69.0$ ; High  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss} = -2.10\Delta^{I8}O_{lb} + 85.1$ . Open circles represent Low and closed circles High VPD treatment.

# **Figures**

Fig. 1

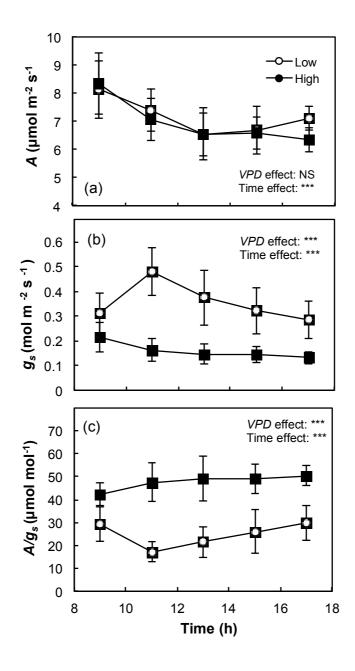


Fig. 2

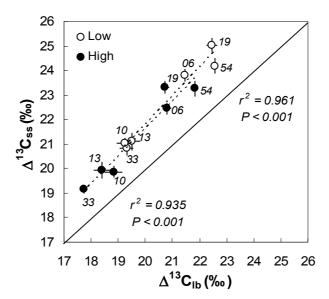


Fig. 3

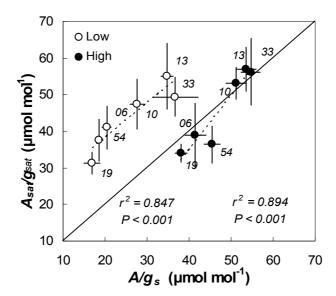


Fig. 4

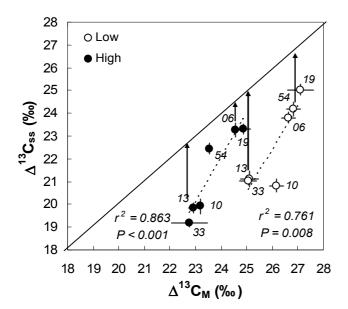


Fig 5.

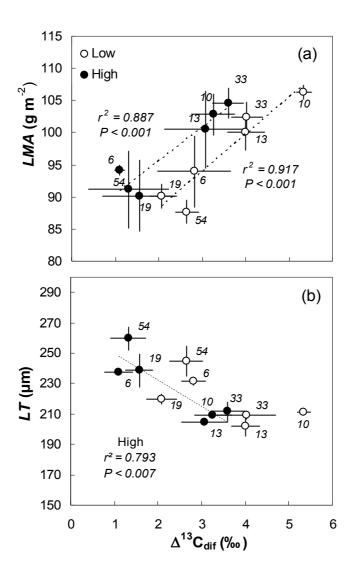


Fig. 6

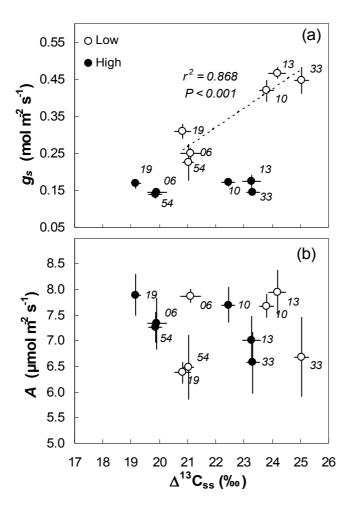


Fig. 7

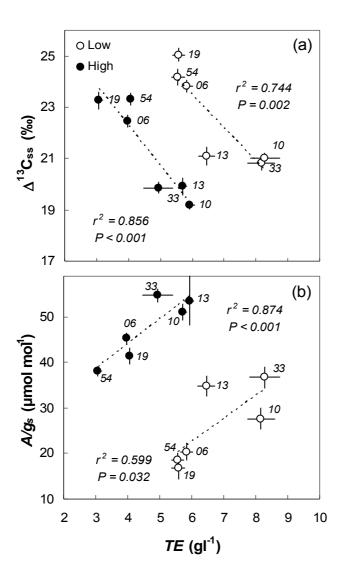


Fig. 8

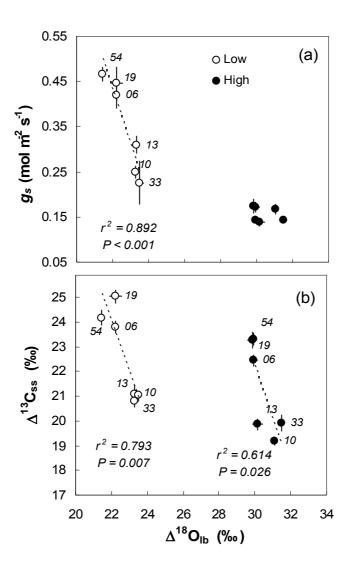


Table S1: Genotype means (SD) of morphological and physiological traits recorded on 6 *Populus nigra* genotypes under two VPD treatments. A factorial 2 way ANOVA was used to test for the effects of genotype, treatment and their interaction. Letters represent significant differences among genotypes tested by a post-hoc Tukey test (P < 0.05). Interaction effect for all the variables is given in the last column. See table 1 for the definition and unites of variables.

|                        |               |               | UNDER         | LOW VPD       | UNDER HIGH VPD |               |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|                        | Spm 06        | Spm 10        | Spm 13        | Spm 19        | Spm 33         | Spm 54        | Spm 06        | Spm 10        | Spm 13        | Spm 19        | Spm 33        | Spm 54        |
| VPD                    | 1.09 (0.061)  | 1.08 (0,089)  | 1.39 (0,609)  | 1.07 (0.135)  | 1.53 (0.632)   | 1.03 (0.030)  | 2.07 (0.091)  | 2.12 (0.088)  | 2.18 (0.092)  | 1.96 (0.107)  | 2.14 (0.113)  | 1.95 (0.195)  |
| Н                      | 75.3 (4.0)    | 97.7 (4.03)   | 70.5 (3.82)   | 96.3 (2.53)   | 119 (6.16)     | 77.8 (2.41)   | 80.5 (3.05)   | 97.1 (7.16)   | 67.7 (4.20)   | 85.2 (3.38)   | 120 (3.59)    | 78.3 (3.47)   |
| D                      | 8.51 (0.40)   | 8.56 (0.43)   | 7.47 (0.42)   | 9.45 (0.22)   | 9.27 (0.51)    | 8.76 (0.18)   | 8.18 (0.25)   | 7.90 (0.41)   | 7.13 (0.31)   | 8.35 (0.38)   | 8.80 (0.25)   | 8.02 (0.33)   |
| TLA                    | 0.065 (0.01)  | 0.083 (0.01)  | 0.059 (0.01)  | 0.118 (0.01)  | 0.094 (0.01)   | 0.089 (0.01)  | 0.088 (0.01)  | 0.091 (0.02)  | 0.071 (0.01)  | 0.116 (0.03)  | 0.111 (0.01)  | 0.086 (0.01)  |
| LMA                    | 93.3 (5.49)   | 106 (1.11)    | 100 (2.80)    | 90.1 (1.87)   | 102 (2.32)     | 87.6 (1.73)   | 94.1 (0.75)   | 102 (3.18)    | 100 (6.02)    | 90.1 (5.50)   | 104 (2.34)    | 91.1 (5.98)   |
| SD                     | 144 (4.29)    | 180 (7.66)    | 131 (4.73)    | 171 (5.41)    | 174 (9.43)     | 209 (10.5)    | 162 (3.35)    | 189 (7.69)    | 152 (15.9)    | 204 (18.6)    | 196 (8.85)    | 194 (11.2)    |
| LT                     | 231 (2.27)    | 210 (1.95)    | 202 (7.00)    | 219 (3.01)    | 209 (2.91)     | 244 (9.93)    | 237 (1.65)    | 209 (2.25)    | 204 (1.50)    | 238 (10.7)    | 211 (6.44)    | 259 (7.41)    |
| $N_{lb}$               | 0.776 (0.158) | 0.741 '0.154) | 1.01 (0.075)  | 0.736 (0.035) | 0.870 (0.158)  | 0.764 (0.164) | 1.03 (0.239)  | 0.806 (0.149) | 0.946 (0.154) | 0.858 (0.317) | 0.962 (0.133) | 0.968 (0.255) |
| $C_{lb}$               | 43.7 (0.822)  | 43.8 (0.862)  | 43.4 (0.757)  | 43.5 (0.770)  | 44.1 (0.865)   | 42.4 (0.807)  | 43.1 (0.373)  | 43.7 (0.359)  | 43.2 (0.679)  | 43.9 (1.28)   | 44.2 (0.902)  | 43.7 (0.824)  |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{1b}$    | 21.4 (0.06)   | 19.3 (0.24)   | 19.5 (0.29)   | 22.4 (0.18)   | 19.2 (0.28)    | 22.5 (0.09)   | 20.8 (0.12)   | 18.4 (0.29)   | 18.8 (0.31)   | 20.7 (0.13)   | 17.7 (0.12)   | 21.8 (0.14)   |
| $N_{ss}$               | 0.208 (0.061) | 0.182 (0.056) | 0.161 (0.040) | 0.139 (0.027) | 0.135 (0.052)  | 0.156 (0.055) | 0.202 (0.101) | 0.176 (0.076) | 0.182 (0.040) | 0.160 (0.035) | 0.145 (0.068) | 0.128 (0.050) |
| $C_{ss}$               | 40.3 (0.824)  | 42.3 (0.457)  | 42.1 (1.09)   | 40.7 (1.43)   | 41.5 (1.23)    | 40.5 (1.57)   | 40.7 (0.782)  | 41.2 (1.36)   | 41.8 (1.16)   | 41.3 (1.53)   | 41.3 (1.35)   | 41.2 (0.581)  |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ SS | 23.8 (0.24)   | 20.8 (0.27)   | 21.1 (0.35)   | 25.0 (0.25)   | 21.0 (0.20)    | 24.1 (0.31)   | 22.4 (0.23)   | 19.9 (0.33)   | 19.8 (0.22)   | 23.3 (0.23)   | 19.1 (0.17)   | 23.2 (0.32)   |
| contents               | 8.13 (0.33)   | 8.10 ( 0.55)  | 10.2 (0.32)   | 8.20 (0.42)   | 9.83 (0.92)    | 7.20 (0.58)   | 8.00 ( 0.63   | 9.04 (0.64)   | 9.46 (0.38)   | 8.25 (0.28)   | 8.11 (0.74)   | 7.70 (0.47)   |
| $A_{sat}$              | 16.3 (1.59)   | 13.9 (1.11)   | 13.4 (0.84)   | 16.3 (0.52)   | 13.5 (1.34)    | 13.9 (1.66)   | 18.9 (0.77)   | 13.1 (1.16)   | 13.5 (2.05)   | 14.0 (1.74)   | 14.9 (0.91)   | 16.0 (0.34)   |
| g <sub>sat</sub>       | 0.435 (0.07)  | 0.312 (0.04)  | 0.264 (0.04)  | 0.541 (0.05)  | 0.288 (0.04)   | 0.407 (0.08)  | 0.562 (0.08)  | 0.252 (0.02)  | 0.341 (0.03)  | 0.421 (0.09)  | 0.280 (0.04)  | 0.484 (0.04)  |
| $A_{sat}/g_{sat} \\$   | 41.0 (5.87)   | 47.4 (6.82)   | 55.0 (9.05)   | 31.1 (2.99)   | 49.3 (5.28)    | 37.6 (5.66)   | 36.3 (5.11)   | 53.0 (4.46)   | 56.1 (9.12)   | 38.9 (8.63)   | 56.9 (6.03)   | 34.0 (2.46)   |
| A                      | 7.67 (0.22)   | 6.37 (0.20)   | 7.86 (0.13)   | 6.68 (0.76)   | 6.48 (0.62)    | 7.94 (0.43)   | 7.69 (0.35)   | 7.32 (0.50)   | 7.25 (0.29)   | 6.56 (0.60)   | 7.88 (0.40)   | 7.00 (0.46)   |
| $g_s$                  | 0.418 (0.03)  | 0.309 (0.02)  | 0.248 (0.01)  | 0.446 (0.04)  | 0.225 (0.05)   | 0.466 (0.02)  | 0.171 (0.01)  | 0.143 (0.01)  | 0.138 (0.01)  | 0.143 (0.01)  | 0.137 (0.01)  | 0.174 (0.02)  |
| $A/g_s$                | 20.3 (1.01)   | 27.6 (1.77)   | 34.8 (1.46)   | 16.8 (1.81)   | 36.7 (7.36)    | 18.6 (0.94)   | 45.3 (1.91)   | 51.1 (2.38)   | 54.7 (2.28)   | 41.8 (2.53)   | 53.5 (2.73)   | 38.0 (1.42)   |
| $C_i/C_a$              | 0.904 (0.01)  | 0.885 (0.01)  | 0.842 (0.01)  | 0.923 (0.01)  | 0.840 (0.03)   | 0.912 (0.01)  | 0.778 (0.01)  | 0.768 (0.01)  | 0.753 (0.02)  | 0.825 (0.02)  | 0.750 (0.01)  | 0.820 (0.01)  |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{M}$     | 26.6 (0.10)   | 26.1 (0.15)   | 25.1 (0.20)   | 27.1 (0.27)   | 25.0 (0.70)    | 26.8 (0.14)   | 23.5 (0.27)   | 23.1 (0.28)   | 22.9 (0.34)   | 24.9 (0.51)   | 22.8 (0.34)   | 24.6 (0.29)   |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$   | 2.82 (0.27)   | 5.34 (0.14)   | 3.01 (0.31)   | 2.08 (0.34)   | 4.03 (0.65)    | 2.65 (0.38)   | 1.01 (0.31)   | 3.26 (0.42)   | 3.07 (0.52)   | 1.57 (0.31)   | 3.06 (0.39)   | 1.32 (0.40)   |

Rasheed et al. 2012 Transpiration efficiency in black poplar genotypes as affected by VPD

| BM                   | 27.1 (3.72)  | 38.3 (5.96) | 27.2 (3.01) | 40.8 (3.93) | 41.0 (6.28) | 30.5 (3.04) | 37.8 (1.48) | 41.6 (7.26) | 31.6 (3.11) | 39.9 (7.36) | 45.3 (4.66) | 26.9 (4.13) |
|----------------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| WU                   | 4.63 (0.61)  | 4.65 (0.58) | 4.24 (0.45) | 7.29 (0.56) | 4.95 (0.68) | 5.50 (0.49) | 9.53 (0.16) | 7.32 (1.39) | 6.49 (0.76) | 9.78 (1.74) | 7.65 (0.90) | 8.72 (1.03) |
| TE                   | 5.83 (0.18)  | 8.17 (0.42) | 6.45 (0.25) | 5.57 (0.19) | 8.28 (0.46) | 5.56 (0.20) | 3.96 (0.09) | 5.71 (0.13) | 4.93 (0.46) | 4.06 (0.10) | 5.93 (0.14) | 3.06 (0.12) |
| $\Delta^{18} O_{lb}$ | 28.5 (0.16)  | 29.6 (0.18) | 28.5 (0.10) | 28.5 (0.33) | 29.7 (0.19) | 27.7 (0.17) | 36.2 (0.24) | 37.7 (0.17) | 36.4 (0.26) | 36.2 (0.14) | 37.3 (0.10) | 36.1 (0.25) |
| $\Delta^{18} O_{lw}$ | 9.94 (0.31)  | 10.2 (0.19) | 9.78 (0.14) | 9.36 (0.23) | 11.2 (0.28) | 9.54 (0.18) | 18.6 (0.19) | 19.4 (0.17) | 18.4 (0.32) | 18.9 (0.62) | 19.3 (0.33) | 18.5 (0.54) |
| $T_1$                | 31.4 (0.011) | 31.6 (0.08) | 31.7 (0.11) | 31.1 (0.14) | 31.6 (0.26) | 31.5 (0.12) | 29.7 (0.09) | 29.6 (0.07) | 29.5 (0.11) | 29.1 (0.17) | 29.5 (0.10) | 29.2 (0.23) |

**Table S2**: Spearman correlation table for 16 traits measured during the experiment. Phenotypic correlations were computed at individual plant level in each treatment (white columns represents Low VPD and grey columns High VPD). Correlations are taken as significant at P < 0.05. Significant correlations are set in bold with (\*) representing significance levels.

|   | $\Delta^{13}C_{1b}$ | $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ | $\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$ | A                                  | gs                                    | A/g <sub>s</sub>                      | C <sub>i</sub> /C <sub>a</sub> | $\Delta^{18}{ m O_{lb}}$ | $\Delta^{18}{ m O_{lw}}$ | WU        | ΔΒΜ      | TE             | TLA               | SD                  | LMA                  | LT        |
|---|---------------------|---------------------|----------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----------|----------|----------------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------|-----------|
|   | (‰)                 | (‰)                 | (‰)                  | $ (umol mol^{-1}  m^{-2} s^{-1}) $ | $(\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1})$ | $(\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1})$ |                                | (‰)                      | (‰)                      | (1)       | (g)      | $(g \Gamma^1)$ | (m <sup>2</sup> ) | (mm <sup>-2</sup> ) | (g m <sup>-2</sup> ) | (um)      |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{1b}$ (‰)                                     | 1                   | 0.867***            | -0.827***            | 0.006                              | 0.658***                              | -0.757***                             | 0.562***                       | -0.678***                | -0.402**                 | 0.288     | -0.384   | -0.863***      | -0.056            | 0.011               | -0.572***            | 0.679***  |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ (%)                                     | 0.864***            | 1                   | -0.817***            | -0.157                             | 0.502***                              | -0.761***                             | 0.675***                       | -0.552***                | -0.251                   | 0.237     | -0.321   | -0.719***      | -0.088            | 0.049               | -0.627***            | 0.560***  |
| $\Delta^{13}C_{\mathrm{dif}}(\%_{0})$                       | -0.710***           | -0.834***           | 1                    | -0.133                             | -0.522***                             | 0.474***                              | -0.220                         | 0.532***                 | 0.352                    | -0.311    | 0.353    | 0.882***       | 0.105             | 0.060               | 0.527***             | -0.572*** |
| A (μmol mol <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> ) | 0.252               | 0.168               | -0.490***            | 1                                  | 0.620***                              | 0.314                                 | -0.434**                       | 0.290                    | -0.435**                 | 0.281     | 0.049    | -0.219         | 0.137             | -0.062              | 0.335                | 0,125***  |
| $g_s \text{ (mmol m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}\text{)}$           | 0.808***            | 0.797***            | -0.543***            | 0.179                              | 1                                     | -0.504***                             | 0.176                          | -0.280                   | -0.525***                | 0.370     | -0.181   | -0.646***      | 0.042             | -0.082              | -0.150               | 0.514***  |
| $A/g_s$ (mmol mol <sup>-1</sup> )                           | -0.630***           | -0.665***           | 0.255                | 0.281                              | -0.853***                             | 1                                     | -0.731***                      | 0.535***                 | 0.062                    | -0.016    | 0.377    | 0.518***       | 0.211             | -0.135              | 0.493***             | -0.396    |
| $C_i/C_a$   | 0.592***            | 0.618***            | -0.156               | -0.422**                           | 0.721***                              | -0.920***                             | 1                              | -0.423**                 | -0.005                   | 0.204     | -0.167   | -0.419         | 0.051             | 0.199               | -0.531***            | 0.346     |
| $\Delta^{18}\mathrm{O_{1b}}\left(\%\right)$                 | -0.655***           | -0.625***           | 0.604***             | -0.556***                          | -0.669***                             | 0.394**                               | -0.248                         | 1                        | 0.312                    | -0.126    | 0.389    | 0.674***       | 0.232             | 0.191               | 0.611***             | -0.381    |
| $\Delta^{18}\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{lw}}\left(\%_{0}\right)$    | -0.665***           | -0.606***           | 0.644***             | -0.460***                          | -0.624***                             | 0.356                                 | -0.180                         | 0.684***                 | 1                        | -0.647*** | -0.268   | 0.381          | -0.412            | 0.356               | -0.177               | -0.282    |
| WU (l)  | 0.534***            | 0.548***            | -0.604***            | 0.273                              | 0.407**                               | -0.222                                | 0.148                          | -0.164                   | -0.538***                | 1         | 0.644*** | -0.293         | 0.804***          | -0.076              | 0.166                | 0.577***  |
| BM (g)  | 0.008               | 0.064               | -0.190               | 0.009                              | -0.021                                | 0.088                                 | -0.124                         | 0.304                    | -0.154                   | 0.806***  | 1        | 0.468***       | 0.825***          | -0.032              | 0.571***             | 0.072     |
| TE (g l <sup>-1</sup> )                                     | -0.829***           | -0.693***           | 0.581***             | -0.390**                           | -0.687***                             | 0.456***                              | -0.444***                      | 0.700***                 | 0.554***                 | -0.297    | 0.257    | 1              | 0.063             | 0.022               | 0.605***             | -0.618*** |
| $TLA(m^2)$  | 0.336               | 0.377**             | -0.464***            | 0.123                              | 0.272                                 | -0.177                                | 0.070                          | -0.018                   | -0.381**                 | 0.823***  | 0.798*** | -0.038         | 1                 | 0.157               | 0.409                | 0.384     |
| SD (mm <sup>-2</sup> )                                      | 0.368**             | 0.329               | -0.165               | -0.285                             | 0.404**                               | -0.476***                             | 0.407**                        | -0.085                   | -0.103                   | 0.361     | 0.377**  | 0.049          | 0.534***          | 1                   | 0.194                | 0.273     |
| LMA (g m <sup>-2</sup> )                                    | -0.745***           | -0.695***           | 0.556**              | -0.068                             | -0.351                                | 0.287                                 | -0.253                         | 0.482                    | 0.356                    | -0.136    | 0.178    | 0.568***       | -0.160            | -0.324              | 1                    | -0.218    |
| LT (µm)   | 0.706***            | 0.564***            | -0.560***            | 0.321                              | 0.611***                              | -0.355**                              | 0.312                          | -0.493***                | -0.553***                | 0.283     | -0.019   | -0.521***      | 0.156             | 0.271               | -0.545***            | 1         |

**Fig. S1:** Time course of genotypic means of plant height and diameter at collar under low (a, c) or high (b, d) *VPD*. Each point is the mean from five individuals per genotype. Numbers in the inlet represent the different genotypes.

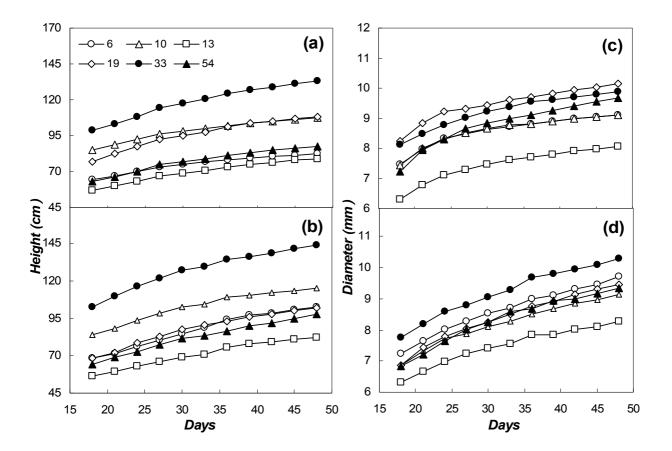
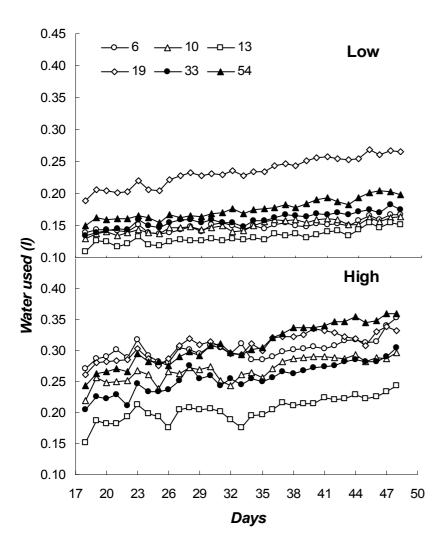
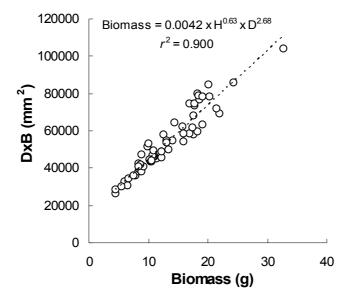


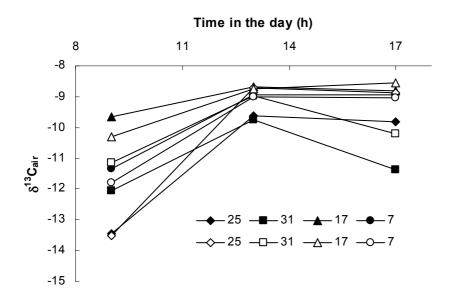
Fig. S2: Time course of genotypic means of daily water use  $(WU_d)$  during the experiment under low and high VPD. Each point is the mean from five individuals per genotype. Numbers in the inlet represent the different genotypes.



**Fig. S3:** Correlation between the product Height x Diameter and the biomass recorded on 6 individuals per genotype at the onset of the experiment. Each point represents data from a single individual. No genotype specific relationship was detected.



**Fig. S4:** Daily time course for the  $\delta^{13}C_{air}$  over four days during the experiment. Each curve represents the diurnal evolution of over the day. Open shapes represents measurements in low VPD and closed shapes in high VPD. X-axis represents the time in hours, where each point represents a mean of three values. Numbers in the legend represents the sampling date during the experiment under High (open) or Low (close) VPD.



# CHAPTER 3

Stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}C$  with age: A diachronic approach

# Tree Physiology

Accepted

**31,** 1183–1193

#### **Transition**

Studies on poplar (*Populus* × *euramericana* genotypes) presented large genotype diversity for  $\Delta^{13}$ C both controlled condition (Marron et al. 2005) and under field conditions (Monclus et al. 2005). This genotype diversity for  $\Delta^{13}$ C was shown to remain stable under moderate drought evidenced using Spearman's correlation coefficient (Monclus et al. 2006). Further more it was shown that the genotype differences for  $\Delta^{13}$ C reflects the differences of TE both at intrinsic and whole plant level under both high humidity and different VPD treatments (Chapter 1 and Chapter 2). In this pursuit, stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C time remained unchecked. Previous studies regarding other tree species,  $\Delta^{13}$ C has been shown to vary with age depending upon species and environment (Bert et al. 1997; Duquesnay et al. 1998). Genotype difference of 2.78% was detected between high and low  $\Delta^{13}$ C in 29 *Populus*  $\times$  euramericana genotypes, which makes them closely related in terms of  $\Delta^{13}$ C (Monclus et al. 2006). Thus, it becomes important to verify the stability genotype ranking with age for  $\Delta^{13}$ C. In this context, using dichromic approach,  $\Delta^{13}$ C was measured along the tree cores over the period of ten years from 5-15 yeas and stability of genotype ranking was verified on three study sites.



Tree Physiology 00, 1–11 doi:10.1093/treephys/tpr108



## Research paper

# Time course of $\delta^{13}$ C in poplar wood: genotype ranking remains stable over the life cycle in plantations despite some differences between cellulose and bulk wood

Fahad Rasheed<sup>1,2,3</sup>, Béatrice Richard<sup>1,2</sup>, Didier Le Thiec<sup>1,2</sup>, Pierre Montpied<sup>1,2</sup>, Eric Paillassa<sup>5</sup>, Franck Brignolas<sup>3,4</sup> and Erwin Dreyer<sup>1,2,6</sup>

¹INRA, UMR1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, IFR 110 EFABA, F-54280 Champenoux, France; ² UMR1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, Nancy-Université, IFR 110 EFABA, F-54500 Vandoeuvre-lès-Nancy, France; ³UFR-Faculté des Sciences, UPRES EA 1207 Laboratoire de Biologie des Ligneux et des Grandes Cultures (LBLGC), Université d'Orléans, rue de Chartres, BP 6759, F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France; ⁴INRA, USC1328 Arbres et Réponses aux Contraintes Hydriques et Environnementales (ARCHE), F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France; ⁵Centre National de la Propriété Forestière—Institut pour le Développement Forestier, 33075 Bordeaux, France; ⁶Corresponding author (dreyer@nancy.inra.fr).

Received May 23, 2011; accepted September 13, 2011; handling Editor Jim Ehleringer

Genetic differences in  $\delta^{13}$ C (isotopic composition of dry matter carbon) have been evidenced among poplar genotypes at juvenile stages. To check whether such differences were maintained with age in trees growing in plantations, we investigated the time course of  $\delta^{13}$ C as recorded in annual tree rings from different genotypes growing at three sites in southwestern France and felled at ~15–17 years. Wood cores were cut from tree discs to record the time course of annual basal area increment (BAI). The isotopic ratio  $\delta^{13}$ C was recorded in bulk wood and in extracted cellulose from the annual rings corresponding to the period 1996–2005. Discrimination against  $^{13}$ C between atmosphere and tissues ( $\Delta^{13}$ C) was computed by taking into account the inter-annual time course of  $\delta^{13}$ C in the atmosphere. Annual BAI increased steadily and stabilized at about 8 years. An offset in  $\delta^{13}$ C of ~1‰ was recorded between extracted cellulose and bulk wood. It was relatively stable among genotypes within sites but varied among sites and increased slightly with age. Site effects as well as genotype differences were detected in  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded from the cellulose fraction. Absolute values as well as the genotype ranking of  $\Delta^{13}$ C remained stable with age in the three sites. Genotype means of  $\Delta^{13}$ C were not correlated to annual BAI. We conclude that genotypic differences of  $\Delta^{13}$ C occur in older poplar trees in plantations, and that the differences as well as the genotype ranking remain stable while trees age until harvest.

Keywords: age, Populus×euramericana, tree rings, water-use efficiency.

#### Introduction

Fast-growing *Populus*×*euramericana* hybrids are frequently used in poplar cultivation (Ceulemans et al. 1992). These genotypes have been bred for high productivity, resistance to rust and wood quality. In the context of the predicted climate change, enhanced risk of drought events might have a negative influence on the productivity of such highly bred genotypes. Genotypes displaying larger transpiration efficiency

(TE) might become more interesting if they are able to maintain their productivity even under decreasing soil water availability. Transpiration efficiency is the ratio between biomass production and water transpired by the trees (see Condon et al. (2004) for a review). Transpiration efficiency is to a large extent controlled by vapour pressure deficit in the atmosphere and by intrinsic water-use efficiency ( $W_i$ ), i.e., the ratio between net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate and stomatal conductance to water vapour. Discrimination against <sup>13</sup>C occurs during

photosynthesis, and  $\delta^{13}C$  is smaller in leaves and stems than in the atmosphere. This difference ( $\Delta^{13}C$ ) is frequently used as a proxy of  $W_i$  (Farquhar and Richards 1984), although some limits of the use of this proxy have been highlighted (Warren and Adams 2006, Seibt et al. 2008).

A large variability in  $\Delta^{13}C$  of bulk leaf material has been found among poplar genotypes belonging to various genetic backgrounds (Marron et al. 2005, Monclus et al. 2005, 2006, 2009, Bonhomme et al. 2008). Moreover, no trade-off has been detected among genotypes between  $\Delta^{13}C$  and productivity, which opens the prospects of selecting genotypes with a high water-use efficiency without affecting overall productivity.

This genetic variability of  $\Delta^{13}C$  was usually recorded on very young individuals (up to 2 years) grown in greenhouses or open field experiments. Care must be taken when trying to extrapolate such results to adult tree plantations as  $\Delta^{13}C$ might change with age, which could affect the genotype ranking over time. Recording <sup>13</sup>C content in cellulose extracted from successive tree rings is a suitable technique to study age-related changes in  $\Delta^{13}$ C. Several studies reported the occurrence of an age-related trend in  $\Delta^{13}$ C: larger values are usually recorded in the young stages as compared with older ones (Francey and Farquhar 1982, Bert et al. 1997, Duquesnay et al. 1998, McCarroll and Pawellek 2001). Juvenility effects are known to affect a whole range of traits, and genotype ranking for such traits can change to a large extent with tree age. Juvenility effects that might change the genotype ranking of  $\Delta^{13}$ C among poplars at an older age have never been documented to our knowledge. This study therefore assessed the time course of  $\Delta^{13}C$  in bulk wood and cellulose of annual rings of different poplar genotypes, with the aim of testing whether the genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C remains stable over 10 years (from 5 to 15 years) in various environments.

Bulk wood is typically depleted in  $^{13}\text{C}$  by 0.5–2.0‰ in comparison to cellulose due to the presence of lignins (Tans and Mook 1980, Leavitt and Long 1991, Marshall and Monserud 1996, Loader et al. 2003). The fraction of cellulose, lignins and soluble material can be highly variable in wood, even within a ring (Helle and Schleser 2004), which might affect the  $^{13}\text{C}$  signal of bulk wood with time. We therefore assessed  $^{13}\text{C}$  in cellulose and in bulk wood as well as the cellulose content of wood and their changes in time, with the aim of testing whether the offset of  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  between extracted cellulose and bulk wood was stable with age, sites and genotypes.

The following questions were addressed:

(i) Is the offset of  $\delta^{13}$ C between bulk wood and extracted cellulose stable with genotype, site and age?

- (ii) Is there a genetic variability of  $\Delta^{13}$ C in plantation-grown genotypes and is it stable with the age of the trees?
- (iii) Are there interactions between  $\Delta^{13}$ C and basal area increment (BAI) among genotypes?

This approach requires the use of common garden plantations of mature poplar trees, which are rather uncommon in Europe. We used the opportunity of comparative tests developed by the 'Institut pour le Développement Forestier', in which trees were harvested to analyse wood quality at three different sites in southwestern France: Begaar, Migron and Sérignac. Stem disks were used to separate annual growth rings, and to assess BAI,  $\delta^{13}$ C in bulk wood and extracted cellulose.

#### Materials and methods

#### Site description

Three study sites (Begaar 43°48′N, 0°52′W, Migron 45°48′N, 0°24′W and Sérignac 44°13′N, 0°28′E) were selected in southwestern France. The three sites have an oceanic climate with mean annual temperatures of 12, 13 and 14 °C, and annual rainfall values of 1130, 800 and 700 mm, respectively. At Begaar, soils are clayey down to a depth of 40 cm and silty-clayey from 40 to 200 cm. Soil pH is 5.7 and Fe/Mg is present in the second horizon. The soils of Migron and Sérignac are silty-clayey between 0 and 110 cm and sandy below 110–120 cm, with a pH of 7.5. Single genotypes were planted in plots of 25 individuals each, at a distance of  $7 \times 7$  m, i.e., at a density of 204 stems ha $^{-1}$ . Trees were growing freely at Begaar and Sérignac and were pruned during 1998 in Migron. They were felled at the age of 15–17 years.

#### Sampling

A total of 41 tree disks were sampled from nine genotypes. The genotypes were unevenly distributed among the three sites (Table 1) and only two, *Flevo* and *I214*, were present at

Table 1. Distribution of the poplar genotypes among the three study sites (Begaar, Sérignac, Migron) and number of individual trees sampled per genotype.

| Genotypes       | Begaar | Sérignac | Migron | Total |
|-----------------|--------|----------|--------|-------|
|                 | n      | n        | n      | n     |
| Flevo           | 3      | 3        | 3      | 9     |
| 1214            | 2      | 2        | 3      | 7     |
| Dorskamp        | 2      | 3        |        | 5     |
| 145/51          |        | 3        | 3      | 6     |
| Robusta         | 3      |          |        | 3     |
| Ghoy            |        |          | 3      | 3     |
| Beaupré         |        | 3        |        | 3     |
| Blanc du Poitou |        |          | 3      | 3     |
| Fritzi Pauley   |        |          | 2      | 2     |
| Total           | 10     | 14       | 17     | 41    |

the three sites. Stem cross-sections comprising 10 year-rings (1996–2005) were dried and polished progressively with finer grades of sandpaper to enhance ring boundaries (Tarhule and Hughes 2002). Three radii at right angles to each other were selected per disk for growth measurements. Wood splits and dead knots were avoided. Annual rings were cross-dated and ring width was measured using LINTAB 1.08 © 2002 at a  $\times 12.5$  magnification (Leica MZ 6; Tokyo, Japan). The accuracy of measurements was  $\pm 1~\mu m$ .

Mean annual ring width (of three radii) was used to compute radial increment (RI) and BAI. Basal area increment was derived from RI under the hypothesis of a cylindrical stem.

#### Annual ring separation and grinding

Three wood cores (width = 3 cm) were excised from each disk at right angles, to take into account a potential circumferential variability of  $\delta^{13} C$  (Leavitt and Long 1984). The outer 10 annual rings were separated (1996–2005) using a sharp razor blade and a hammer. As the date of felling was known and the annual rings were reasonably large and distinct, cross-dating of year rings was easy. Annual rings were further sliced (rings being large) to grind them into fine homogeneous wood powder using a ring grinder (SODEMI; CEP Industries Department, Cergy-Pontoise, France). In each genotype, an individual was selected and the annual ring formed during year 1997 was further divided into three sections to record within-ring changes in  $\delta^{13} C$  at Begaar and Migron.

#### Cellulose extraction

A total of 410 annual rings were analysed (10 year series, 41 individual trees). Following the procedure of Leavitt and Danzer (1993) adapted by Ponton et al. (2001), extraction of  $\alpha$ -cellulose was carried out using 60 mg of wood powder. Organic soluble extractives were removed in two strokes (double extraction) in an extractor type Soxhlet. During the first stroke, samples were successively washed three times with a mix of 95% toluene and 95% ethanol, 2/1 (v/v). In the second stroke, samples were successively washed again three times with absolute ethanol (100%). Water-soluble extractives were removed by boiling for 6 h in de-ionized water. Each sample was de-lignified using a sodium chlorite (NaClO<sub>2</sub>) solution at 70 °C. Samples were placed in 1000 ml distilled water in an ultrasound stirrer. Sodium chlorite (2.46 g NaClO<sub>2</sub>/g dry weight) was added five times and the solution pH was maintained at 3.8 using acetic acid after each sodium chlorite addition. To reduce the proportion of hemi-celluloses, the samples were washed in NaOH (0.1 M) in an ultrasonic bath at room temperature for 45 min. The samples were then rinsed in distilled water and neutralized in HCl 0.06 N at room temperature for 30 min. The samples

were thoroughly rinsed and agitated in distilled water overnight. The next day, the samples were treated with ethanol in an ultrasound stirrer and were left to dry in air. Cellulose fraction was calculated as the percentage of cellulose present in the 60 mg of wood powder. Subsamples (~1 mg) of  $\alpha$ -cellulose were then micro-weighed and used for  $\delta^{13}C$  measurements.

#### Carbon isotope analysis

Samples were combusted to  $\mathrm{CO_2}$  at 1050 °C in sealed evacuated quartz tubes containing pre-combusted cobalt oxide and chromium oxide as the oxygen source in an elemental analyser (Carlo Erba, NA 1500-NC, Milano, Italy). Combustion products were separated by gas chromatography and the  $\mathrm{CO_2}$  was delivered to an isotope ratio mass spectrometer (Finnigan, Delta-S, Bremen, Germany) for isotopic analysis. The stable carbon isotope composition of a naturally occurring material can be expressed as  $\delta^{13}\mathrm{C}$ , which is the relative deviation from the internationally accepted Vienna-PDB standard.

The accuracy of the measurements was  $\pm 0.1\%$ . As a result of human activities, the ratio  $^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$  has decreased in the atmosphere. We corrected for this effect and used the published values (from -7.88 to -8.12% with a regular decrease of 0.0281‰ per year; Francey et al. 1999, McCarroll and Loader 2004). Carbon isotope discrimination was calculated as

$$\Delta^{13}C = \left(\frac{\delta_a - \delta_p}{1000 + \delta_p}\right) \times 1000 \tag{1}$$

where  $\delta_a$  and  $\delta_p$  are the values of  $\delta^{13}C$  in the atmosphere and in the plant, respectively.

#### Statistical analysis

The data set covering 10 years (1996–2005) was analysed. Site differences were detected using one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) with data from the genotypes *Flevo* and *I214* present in the three sites. Afterwards, each site was tested separately for genotype differences, temporal trends and the time stability of the genotype ranking. All the tests were performed using the statistical package R (R version 2.5.1, 2007, The R foundation for statistical computing, http://www.r-project.org/foundation/).

In order to test the temporal trend in  $\Delta^{13}C$  and the offset between cellulose and wood, we fitted a one-way analysis of covariance (ANCOVA) mixed model. We used year (centred values over 10 years 1996–2005) as a fixed regressor and genotype as a fixed factor. We introduced a random tree effect on intercept and slope as each tree represents a time series. Years were centred to de-correlate the random effects on slopes and intercepts. When no genotype  $\times$  year

#### 4 Rasheed et al.

interaction was detected, the genotype effect was tested using a one-way ANOVA of 10-year means within each site. Pairwise comparisons of genotypes within site were done using a multi-comparison test.

The relationship between the response variable and the predictor variable was described using a linear mixed model:

$$Y_{cta} = (\alpha + \alpha_c + \alpha_{ct}) + (\beta + \beta_c + \beta_{ct}) \times \gamma_a + \varepsilon_{cta}$$

where  $Y_{cta}$  is the response variable,  $\alpha+\alpha_c$  refers to the fixed effects of genotype and time,  $\alpha_{ct}$  is the random effect of trees,  $\beta+\beta_c$  is the fixed interaction effect,  $\beta_{ct}$  is the random interaction effect of trees,  $\gamma_a$  is the centred year and  $\varepsilon_{cta}$  is the residual. Normality and homoskedasticity were tested graphically with residual vs. predicted and normal quantile to quantile plots. Correlation between the parameters was tested for each genotype within each site separately in order to avoid the potential genotype effect on the correlation. Tests were considered to be significant when P < 0.05.

#### Results

#### Basal area increment

Mean annual BAI displayed significant genotypic differences within sites (Table 2). At Begaar, BAI was lower in *Robusta* than in *Flevo* (P < 0.001), I214 (P < 0.001) and *Dorskamp* (P = 0.005). I214 displayed highest BAI at Migron, as compared with *Flevo* (P = 0.02), *Ghoy* (P = 0.001), *Blanc du Poitou* (P < 0.001) and *Fritzi Pauley* (P < 0.001). I214 and

Dorskamp displayed highest and *I45/51* lowest BAI at Sérignac. Basal area increment was much smaller during 2003 at Begaar and during 2002 at Sérignac (Figure 1). No such deficit was evident at Migron. In general, year 2003, which was marked by a severe drought and heat wave in northern France, had only little impact at these sites from southwestern France.

At Begaar and Sérignac, BAI increased rapidly towards a peak and then remained stable or decreased slightly (Figure 1). The largest BAI was recorded in almost all genotypes during years 1998–2001 (~8 years after plantation). At Migron, BAI displayed a more variable pattern among genotypes, probably due to pruning.

A significant site effect was evidenced for BAI in the two common genotypes: at Sérignac, BAI was smaller for *Flevo* as compared with Begaar (P < 0.001) and Migron (P < 0.001) and for I214 as compared with Migron (P < 0.001).

#### Cellulose fraction in bulk wood

Genotypic differences of cellulose fraction in bulk wood were evidenced within sites, with values ranging from 51.4 to 57.6% (Table 2). Flevo displayed higher values than I214 in the three sites. Over the 10-year period, no genotype  $\times$  year interaction and no time-related trend were detected in any site or genotype (Supplementary Table 1 available as Supplementary Data at Tree Physiology Online). This demonstrates the stability of the cellulose fraction and of the genotype ranking with time. The two common genotypes displayed smaller values at Begaar and Migron than at Sérignac (P < 0.001, Table 2).

Table 2. Means ( $\pm$  SE) over 10 years (1996–2005) of annual BAI, cellulose fraction in bulk wood, isotopic discrimination recorded from wood and cellulose ( $\Delta^{13}$ C), offset between wood and cellulose ( $\delta^{13}$ C), density of vessels in a year ring ( $n_v$ ), and average vessel cross-section (AVSA) of poplar genotypes grown at three sites. Each value represents a 10-year mean of 2–3 individuals. Different letters within columns and sites indicate significant differences (P < 0.05).

| Genotypes       | BAI (cm <sup>2</sup> )   | Cellulose (%)              | $\Delta^{13} \text{C wood (}\%\text{)}$ | $\Delta^{\rm 13} {\rm C}$ cellulose (‰) | $\delta^{\text{\tiny{13}}}\text{C}$ offset (‰) | $n_{\rm v} \ ({\rm mm}^{-2})$ | AVSA ( $\mu m^2$ ) |
|-----------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|---|---|--|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| Begaar          |                          |                            |   |   |  |                               |                    |
| Flevo           | 102 ± 3.99 a             | $56.2 \pm 0.57$ a          | $20.6 \pm 0.06 \text{ b}$               | 19.4 ± 0.09 b                           | 1.15 ± 0.06 a                                  | 55.4 ± 2.02 a                 | 5780 ± 117 ab      |
| Dorskamp        | 85.8 ± 4.88 a            | $55.2 \pm 0.70 \text{ ab}$ | $21.2 \pm 0.07$ a                       | 19.9 ± 0.12 a                           | $1.21 \pm 0.08$ a                              | 51.5 ± 2.47 a                 | 6160 ± 142 a       |
| Robusta         | 64.6 ± 3.99 b            | $54.5 \pm 0.57$ ab         | $20.6 \pm 0.06 \text{ b}$               | 19.4 ± 0.09 b                           | $1.07 \pm 0.07$ a                              | 53.1 ± 2.02 a                 | 5170 ± 117 c       |
| 1214            | 94.1 ± 3.99 a            | 53.6 ± 0.57 b              | $20.6 \pm 0.06 \text{ b}$               | 19.4 ± 0.09 b                           | 1.18 ± 0.07 a                                  | 45.0 ± 2.02 b                 | 5440 ± 117 bc      |
| Sérignac        |                          |                            |   |   |  |                               |                    |
| Flevo           | $74.7 \pm 3.96$ ab       | 57.6 ± 0.51 a              | $20.3 \pm 0.06$ a                       | 19.3 ± 0.09 a                           | $0.96 \pm 0.05$ a                              | 59.2 ± 4.14 a                 | 4990 ± 155 b       |
| Dorskamp        | 84.8 ± 3.96 a            | $56.4 \pm 0.51$ ab         | $20.4 \pm 0.06$ a                       | 19.4 ± 0.09 a                           | $1.02 \pm 0.05$ a                              | 51.9 ± 3.65 a                 | 5370 ± 136 ab      |
| 1214            | 83.8 ± 4.85 a            | 55.6 ± 0.63 b              | $20.6 \pm 0.07$ a                       | 19.6 ± 0.12 a                           | $0.91 \pm 0.05$ a                              | 57.9 ± 4.14 a                 | 5410 ± 155 ab      |
| <i>1</i> 45/51  | 61.3 ± 3.96 b            | $57.0 \pm 0.51$ ab         | 19.5 ± 0.06 b                           | 18.5 ± 0.09 b                           | $0.97 \pm 0.05$ a                              | 47.8 ± 3.38 a                 | 5740 ± 126 a       |
| Beaupré         | 79.5 ± 3.96 a            | $56.9 \pm 0.51 \text{ ab}$ | 19.6 ± 0.06 b                           | 18.5 ± 0.09 b                           | $0.94 \pm 0.06$ a                              | 56.6 ± 3.38 a                 | 5580 ± 126 a       |
| Migron          |                          |                            |   |   |  |                               |                    |
| Flevo           | $106 \pm 4.66 \text{ b}$ | $54.9 \pm 0.55 b$          | $20.2 \pm 0.06$ a                       | 19.1 ± 0.09 a                           | 1.11 ± 0.08 a                                  | 52.9 ± 5.29 b                 | 5400 ± 118 c       |
| 1214            | 129 ± 5.70 a             | $52.7 \pm 0.67 \ bc$       | $19.9 \pm 0.07$ a                       | 19.0 ± 0.11 a                           | $0.91 \pm 0.09 ab$                             | $39.0 \pm 6.09 b$             | 6260 ± 134 b       |
| <i>1</i> 45/51  | $112 \pm 4.66$ ab        | $54.9 \pm 0.55 \text{ b}$  | 19.2 ± 0.06 b                           | 18.5 ± 0.09 b                           | $0.64 \pm 0.08 b$                              | 39.1 ± 4.97 b                 | 6800 ± 110 a       |
| Ghoy            | 101 ± 4.66 b             | $53.5 \pm 0.55$ bc         | 19.5 ± 0.06 b                           | 18.5 ± 0.09 b                           | $0.96 \pm 0.08 \text{ ab}$                     | $44.7 \pm 4.97 \text{ b}$     | 5870 ± 110 b       |
| Blanc du Poitou | 98.9 ± 4.66 b            | $57.5 \pm 0.55$ a          | 19.9 ± 0.06 a                           | 19.0 ± 0.09 a                           | $0.84 \pm 0.08 \text{ ab}$                     | $78.3 \pm 6.09$ a             | 6060 ± 134 b       |
| Fritzi Pauley   | 67.6 ± 5.70 c            | 51.4 ± 0.67 c              | 18.4 ± 0.07 c                           | 17.5 ± 0.11 c                           | $0.83 \pm 0.09 \text{ ab}$                     | 51.0 ± 6.09 b                 | 4870 ± 134 d       |

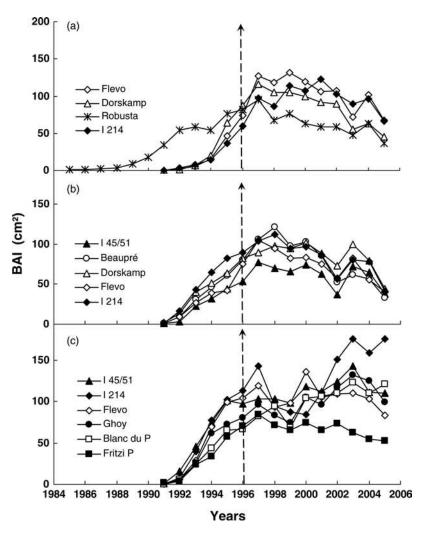


Figure 1. Time course of mean annual BAI for the genotypes grown at Begaar (a), Sérignac (b) and Migron (c). The effects of pruning, done only at Migron, are clearly visible after year 1998. The arrow on each graph points to 1996, when isotopic analyses were started. *Robusta* was older than the other genotypes at Begaar.

#### Intra-annual pattern of $\Delta^{13}$ C

We analysed the intra-annual pattern of  $\Delta^{13}C$  in cellulose during year 1997, selected because of large rings enabling the cutting of three similar segments, and the lack of severe environmental constraints on growth. The segments were compared with a mixed linear model with  $\Delta^{13}C$  as fixed and segments as random factor for differences among them (see Figure 2). The third (late season) segment displayed a smaller value of  $\Delta^{13}C$  than the first (P < 0.0001) and second ones (P = 0.00021) while the latter two did not differ.

#### Offset between $\delta^{13}$ C of $\alpha$ -cellulose and bulk wood

As expected, cellulose displayed higher values of  $\delta^{13}C$  than bulk wood (Table 2, Figure 3). The offset between bulk wood and extracted cellulose varied between 0.83 and 1.21‰, and the correlation between  $\delta^{13}C$  of bulk wood and cellulose was very tight once outlier values were excluded from the analysis (Figure 3,  $r^2$  = 0.87). We checked that these outliers were nei-

ther site-, nor genotype- or year-specific, but occurred randomly. We therefore ascribed them to random deviations due to a technical variation during cellulose extraction.

At Begaar, no genotype effect but a small interaction effect (genotype × year) was detected for the  $\delta^{13}$ C offset (P=0.582 and 0.037, respectively). At Sérignac, neither genotype nor interaction effects were detected (P=0.730 and 0.710, respectively). At Migron, both genotype and interaction effects were significant (P=0.004 and 0.042, respectively). A temporal increasing trend was evidenced in the  $\delta^{13}$ C offset (Figure 4); it was significant at Begaar and Migron, but not at Sérignac. A detailed analysis revealed that some genotypes (*Flevo* in two sites out of three, I=1.00 and I=1.00 and I=1.00 displayed such a temporal increase while others were particularly stable (I=1.00 in the three sites for instance, Table 3). A small site effect was detected in I=1.00 (the offset was larger at Begaar than at Sérignac,

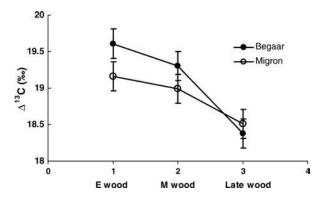


Figure 2. Variation of  $\Delta^{13}C$  within annual tree rings recorded in all poplar genotypes at two sites (Migron and Begaar) for the ring from year 1997. Early, mid-season and latewood were analysed separately.

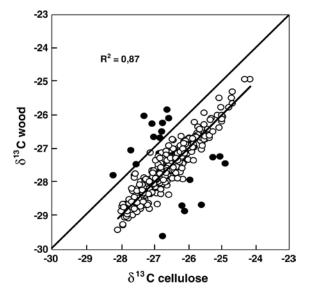


Figure 3. Correlation between  $\delta^{13}C$  of cellulose and of bulk wood for all tree-ring samples from all poplar genotypes at the tree sites. Black: outlier values; white: values included in the correlation. The outliers were neither site- nor genotype-dependent but occurred randomly (see the text for details).

relation between  $\delta^{13}C$  offset and cellulose fraction in the wood ( $r^2 = 0.015$  and P = 0.821).

Due to the temporal increase in the offset found in some genotypes and to homogenize our samples, we decided to concentrate on the isotopic signals of tree-ring cellulose to assess genotypic differences and temporal evolution of  $\Delta^{13}C$ .

# Genotype differences for $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded in tree-ring cellulose

Genotype means ranged from 18.4 to 21.2‰ (*Fritzi Pauley* to *Dorskamp*, Table 2, Figure 5). Genotypic differences for  $\Delta^{13}$ C were evidenced at Begaar (P = 0.022), Sérignac (P < 0.001) and Migron (P < 0.001). Highest  $\Delta^{13}$ C was exhibited by *Dorskamp*, which differed from all the other genotypes (*Flevo*, P = 0.016; I214, P = 0.003; and *Robusta*, P = 0.016) at Begaar.

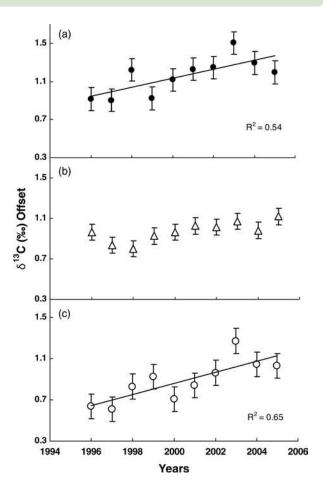


Figure 4. Time course of the mean offset between  $\delta$  <sup>13</sup>C of cellulose and of bulk wood in poplar genotypes grown at three sites (Begaar, a; Sérignac, b; and Migron, c). Genotypes were bulked. Means  $\pm$  SE. There was a temporal increase in the offset at Begaar and Migron but not at Sérignac.

Two groups were detected at Sérignac: Beaupré and I45/51 differed from Dorskamp (P < 0.001), Flevo (P < 0.001) and I214 (P < 0.001). At Migron, Fritzi Pauley displayed a lower mean  $\Delta^{13}$ C than all the other genotypes. I45/51 and Ghoy were also significantly different from I214 (P = 0.024), Blanc du Poitou (P = 0.005) and Flevo (P < 0.001).

Site effects were also evidenced, as  $\Delta^{13}$ C was smaller by ~0.5‰ at Migron than at the other two sites for *Flevo* (Begaar P=0.014 and Sérignac P=0.001) and for *I214* (P=0.023 and P<0.001).

#### Time course of $\Delta^{13}$ C over 10 years

No interaction (genotype  $\times$  year) was detected at Begaar (P=0.163) or at Sérignac (P=0.208), which shows the stability of the genotype ranking with time. No time-related trend was evidenced for any of the genotypes within the two sites (Supplementary Table 2 available as Supplementary Data at *Tree Physiology* Online). At Migron, significant interaction effects (P<0.001) were detected, showing some changes in the genotype ranking. This was due to the significant decreas-

Table 3. Regression estimates for the offset between  $\delta^{13}$ C of cellulose and bulk wood vs. time over 10 years in the genotypes at three sites. Significant values in bold (P < 0.05).

| Genotypes       | Begaar    |          | Sérignac  |          | Migron    |          |
|-----------------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|
|                 | Estimates | P values | Estimates | P values | Estimates | P values |
| Flevo           | 0.096     | 0.009    | 0.032     | 0.100    | 0.067     | 0.009    |
| 1214            | 0.049     | 0.180    | -0.005    | 0.821    | 0.012     | 0.691    |
| Dorskamp        | 0.035     | 0.427    | 0.036     | 0.063    |           |          |
| Robusta         | 0.007     | 0.824    |           |          |           |          |
| Beaupré         |           |          | 0.027     | 0.157    |           |          |
| 145/51          |           |          | 0.028     | 0.152    | 0.119     | < 0.001  |
| Blanc du Poitou |           |          |           |          | 0.011     | 0.667    |
| Fritzi Pauley   |           |          |           |          | 0.074     | 0.019    |
| Ghoy            |           |          |           |          | 0.041     | 0.111    |

ing trend displayed by *Ghoy* (-0.142, P < 0.001) and I45/51 (-0.089, P = 0.001, Figure 5) while the other four genotypes remained stable.

#### Correlations between BAI and $\Delta^{13}$ C

Inter-annual variability: Over the period of 10 years at Begaar and Migron, no correlation was detected between BAI (as a surrogate of productivity) and  $\Delta^{13}$ C within any genotype. This

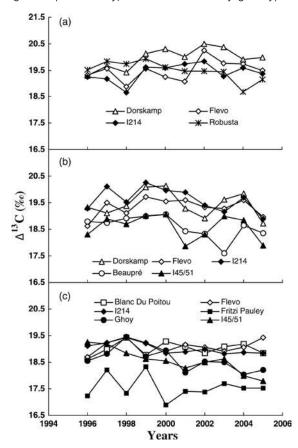


Figure 5. Time course of genotype values of  $\Delta^{13}$ C (‰) of cellulose extracted from wood over 10 years at three sites (Begaar, a; Sérignac, b; and Migron, c). Large inter-annual variations, but no time-related trend, were recorded, except for a small negative trend in *Ghoy* and 145/51 at Migron.

was not the case at Sérignac where a significant positive correlation was detected between BAI and  $\Delta^{13}$ C for all genotypes except *Flevo* (see Table 4).

Inter-genotype variability: Within each site, no correlation was found between mean BAI and  $\Delta^{13}$ C (Begaar  $r^2 = 0.006$ , P = 0.92, n = 4; Migron  $r^2 = 0.595$ , P = 0.06, n = 6; Sérignac  $r^2 = 0.446$ , P = 217, n = 5). Taking all three sites together, there was again no correlation between genotypic mean BAI and  $\Delta^{13}$ C ( $r^2 = 0.012$ , P = 0.693, n = 15).

#### **Discussion**

#### Variability in annual BAI

The poplar genotypes grown at the three locations showed a consistent increase in annual BAI during the early growth period (years 1–8) followed by a slow decrease. This pattern was similar to that of cottonwood and other species (see Bert et al. 1997, Poage and Tappeiner 2002, Willms et al. 2006). However, maximum annual BAI was reached at the age of 8 years vs. 15–20 years in cottonwood. This probably reflects differences in plantation density leading to different ages for

Table 4. Correlation over 10 years between yearly BAI and  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded in the cellulose extracted from wood in poplar genotypes at three sites. Significant values in bold (P < 0.05).

| Genotypes | Begaar         |          | Sérignac       |          | Migron |          |
|-----------|----------------|----------|----------------|----------|--------|----------|
|           | r <sup>2</sup> | P values | r <sup>2</sup> | P values | $r^2$  | P values |
| Flevo     | 0.017          | 0.712    | 0.065          | 0.532    | 0.299  | 0.101    |
| 1214      | 0.279          | 0.116    | 0.425          | 0.041    | 0.236  | 0.154    |
| Dorskamp  | 0.061          | 0.488    | 0.497          | 0.023    |        |          |
| Robusta   | 0.284          | 0.112    |                |          |        |          |
| Beaupré   |                |          | 0.407          | 0.047    |        |          |
| 145/51    |                |          | 0.514          | 0.019    | 0.083  | 0.417    |
| Blanc du  |                |          |                |          | 0.159  | 0.252    |
| Poitou    |                |          |                |          |        |          |
| Fritzi    |                |          |                |          | 0.003  | 0.878    |
| Pauley    |                |          |                |          |        |          |
| Ghoy      |                |          |                |          | 0.188  | 0.210    |
|           |                |          |                |          |        |          |

canopy closure. At the site where trees were pruned during 1998, BAI remained stable till harvest, except for *I214* which displayed a consistent increase. Cutting of the lower branches probably reduced the size of competing sinks and resulted in a larger allocation of carbon and biomass to trunks. *I214* was found to be most productive at all three sites followed by *I45/51* at Migron. *I45/51*, which was productive at Migron, showed a significant decrease in BAI over 10 years at Serignac: this could be attributed to low soil fertility, low water availability or a combination of both at this site as compared with the other two site. *I214* remained more productive than *Flevo* at Serignac and Migron. These results are consistent with those found by Marron et al. (2003) for young individuals.

#### $\delta^{13}$ C offset between bulk wood and $\alpha$ -cellulose

Cellulose extraction and the use of purified holo-cellulose is usually considered a prerequisite to establish reliable long-term trends in  $\delta^{13} \text{C}$  in tree-ring chronologies for two reasons: (i) the isotopic composition of holo-cellulose is supposed to be close to that of the primary products of photosynthesis with little post-photosynthetic discrimination, and (ii) cellulose is deposited during the year of ring formation while lignin can still be deposited several years later: as a consequence, bulk-wood signals may not reflect year-to-year chronologies.

Our estimates of the offset between bulk wood and  $\alpha$ -cellulose varied from 0.8 to 1.2‰, which is consistent with the range found previously (Tans and Mook 1980, Leavitt and Long 1991, Loader et al. 2003, Cullen and MacFarlane 2005). Due to the presence of lignins (3‰ more depleted than cellulose, Loader et al. 2003), bulk tissue is typically more depleted in  $\delta^{13}C$  in comparison to  $\alpha$ -cellulose. This offset between bulk wood and holo-cellulose is generally considered to be stable without any temporal change (Loader et al. 2003, McCarroll and Loader 2004, Cullen and MacFarlane 2005): if this was the case, measuring  $\delta^{13}$ C in bulk wood would provide a consistent signal for inter-annual and inter-genotype variability of  $\delta^{13}$  without the need for a tedious holo-cellulose extraction. Unfortunately, we evidenced some significant temporal trends in the offset in several genotypes in each site over 10 years (in Flevo at Begaar and in Flevo, Fritzi Pauley and 145/51 at Migron in particular, with positive regression slopes). Meanwhile, there was no temporal trend in the isotopic composition of cellulose. Increases of lignin content with ring age (due to continuing lignin deposition in older rings) could be a potential cause for the increase in the offset. We have only little data to discuss this point. The cellulose fraction in year rings remained constant with time. We therefore cannot draw conclusions about the causes of the changes in this offset. A detailed analysis of the three major components of wood (holo-cellulose, hemi-cellulose and lignins) would be required to reach a firm conclusion, and this was beyond the objectives of the present research.

#### Intra-annual variability of $\delta^{13}$ in tree rings

The isotopic composition of holo-cellulose changed as expected within year-rings (Schleser et al. 1999). Earlier observations suggested that the intra-annual variability of  $\delta^{13} C$  may reach 1–2‰ and in some exceptional cases up to 4‰ (Li et al. 2005). Our results evidenced 1–2‰ variation of  $\delta^{13} C$  within rings for all genotypes. Such intra-annual changes can be due to the influence of micro-climate on stomatal conductance and photosynthesis: higher air temperature, lower precipitation and moderate water deficit are likely to result in larger TE during summer and therefore in smaller  $\Delta^{13} C$  (Walcroft et al. 1997, Nguyen-Queyrens et al. 1998). Similarly, Leavitt and Danzer (1993) and Porté and Loustau (2001) found that discrimination was negatively correlated to summer temperatures.

#### Inter-annual variation of $\Delta^{13}$ C and related traits

Inter-annual variations of  $\Delta^{13}C$  were around 1–2‰, which falls within the range reported by many authors (Duquesnay et al. 1998, Nguyen-Queyrens et al. 1998, Porté and Loustau 2001, Tarhule and Leavitt 2004, Li et al. 2005). Inter-annual variation in  $\Delta^{13}C$  is usually attributed to variable soil water availability and vapour pressure deficit associated with changes in tree height, canopy closure and stand level competition (Leavitt and Long 1991). Positive correlations between  $\Delta^{13}C$  and annual precipitation have been documented in conifers (Walcroft et al. 1997, Korol et al. 1999) or in broadleaved trees (Saurer et al. 1995).

Correlations between annual values of BAI and  $\Delta^{13}C$  were only detected in the site where growth was apparently limited by overall fertility (Sérignac): a positive correlation was found between BAI and  $\Delta^{13}$ C in three among four genotypes. In these cases,  $\Delta^{13}$ C was smaller (i.e., water-use efficiency was larger) during the years of reduced growth. This explanation fits with the concept that under moderate water deficits, instant water-use efficiency is enhanced (Osorio and Pereira 1994, Korol et al. 1999). A similar positive correlation between BAI and  $\Delta^{13}$ C was found in *Pinus radiata* by Rowell et al. (2008). The positive correlation between  $\Delta^{13}$ C and BAI suggests that the inter-annual variation of  $\Delta^{13}$ C is controlled to a larger extent by stomatal conductance than by photosynthetic capacity (Johnsen et al. 1999, Xu et al. 2000). In poplar, stomatal conductance rather than photosynthetic capacity seems to control carbon gain and thus growth (Ceulemans et al. 1987).

Genotypic means of  $\Delta^{13}C$  and of BAI were not correlated at all. This again shows the independence of these two traits at genetic level. These results are in agreement with those of Monclus et al. (2005, 2006), where no correlation was found between productivity traits and  $\Delta^{13}C$  among the poplar clones tested in several experiments under both well-watered and water stress conditions.

#### Inter-annual time course of $\Delta^{13}$ C

Over the period of 10 years (ages 5-15 years), our results did not evidence any age- or time-related trend on  $\Delta^{13}$ C. These results are in contrast with the 2‰ decrease till the age of 70 years in Abies alba (Bert et al. 1997) and the 1‰ decrease till the age of 50 years in Fagus sylvatica L. (Duquesnay et al. 1998). Similar results were also reported for Pseudotsuga menziesii and Tsuga heterophylla (Fessenden and Ehleringer 2002). Age-related trends are usually attributed to three groups of factors: (i) the impact of the  $\delta^{13}C$  of soil respiration, which contributes as a source to photosynthesis and therefore the  $\delta^{13}$ C of young seedlings (Duquesnay et al. 1998, Fessenden and Ehleringer 2002); this was unlikely to happen in the case of poplars planted as woody cuttings and displaying a very rapid height growth; (ii) the impact of increasing hydraulic constraints on stomatal conductance with tree height; this is likely to happen in taller trees at a more advanced age (Delzon et al. 2004) and rather unlikely in young and highly productive poplars; (iii) canopy closure and the resulting competition for light and the increasing contribution of shaded leaves to the overall water-use efficiency and  $\Delta^{13}C$ . Canopy closure is likely to occur early in the case of poplar plantations and much later in conifer plantations or in broadleaved species. Taken together, these three specificities of poplar with respect to the other tree species explain why there was no visible time-related trend in the recorded  $\Delta^{13}\mathrm{C}$  over the 10 years of measurements.

#### Stability of genotype ranking for $\Delta^{13}$ C

Genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C within the three sites may be compared with that found on the young plants in the open field (Monclus et al. 2005), although such a direct comparison is made difficult by (i) the fact that only a few genotypes are common to the two experiments, and (ii) the small number of replicate trees in our case. A quick comparison showed that l45/51 displayed low values in the two experiments as compared with others, while Flevo displayed low values in Monclus et al. (2005) and was among the genotypes with rather high values in our case. This shows that any direct comparison with earlier experiments is unlikely to produce conclusive observations.

To the best of our knowledge, there have been only very few attempts to test for the age-related stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C. Most genotype comparisons were made at juvenile stages, with (in a few cases) the attempt to check for the stability of ranking over a few successive years (usually <3). Using this procedure, Brendel et al. (2008) and Monclus et al. (2005, 2006) found a reasonable stability of the ranking of numerous genotypes of oaks and poplar. Tree-ring analyses of  $\Delta^{13}$ C were seldom used for testing genetic ranking. Nguyen-Queyrens et al. (1998) compared two provenances of *Pinus pinaster* and found that the difference recorded at juvenile stages was conserved in older trees. Ponton et al. (2001) compared two co-occurring oak species and found that the

1‰ difference was maintained over almost a century. We are not aware of any other attempt.

The data set presented here shows that, over the rather short life span of a poplar plantation (15 years in the present case), the genetic differences among genotypes were maintained despite some significant inter-annual variability. The result is rather unambiguous. Can we generalize this observation to any other species? Probably not at this stage, as our sample was rather small and unbalanced, due to the lack of large-scale common garden plantations of poplar genotypes in Europe that could be used for a large-scale study. Moreover, the use of a diachronic approach based on successive tree rings has several shortcomings as it may confound long-term changes in  $\Delta^{13}$ C due to climate change and age-related effects. We minimized this risk by showing that there was no visible trend over the 10 years investigated, and by concentrating on the genotype ranking and not on absolute values of  $\Delta^{13}$ C. If there was a small drift due to climate change, it did not affect the genetic ranking.

The data we presented here are a first attempt to tackle this difficult question, and there is a need to continue similar analyses despite the lack of long established common garden plantations of genotypes in trees. A synchronic approach (i.e., sampling last year rings of trees of different ages) is another solution to these difficulties, and such an attempt is currently in progress in our team.

#### **Conclusions**

Genotype ranking of the proxy for intrinsic water-use efficiency,  $\Delta^{13}C$  recorded in tree rings, was found to be stable over 10 years among poplar genotypes in plantations. Moreover, over this short time scale there was no increasing or decreasing trend in  $\Delta^{13}C$  except for two genotypes in a unique site. This lack of age-related change of  $\Delta^{13}C$  at young ages differentiates poplar from many other tree species. The expected difference in  $\Delta^{13}C$  between cellulose and bulk wood was ~1‰, but increased slightly with age. This increase could be due to changes in the content of lignins with tree-ring ageing. No correlation was found between genotypic means of BAI (an estimator of productivity) and  $\Delta^{13}C$ . These results show that genotypic differences observed at juvenile stages are likely to be maintained over the (rather short) life cycle of a plantation.

#### Supplementary data

Supplementary data for this article are available at *Tree Physiology* Online.

#### Acknowledgments

The authors are thankful to René Canta (LERFOB, INRA/ AgroParisTech Nancy) for providing his expertise in tree-ring analysis and growth measurement, Catherine Bastien (INRA Orléans) who helped construct the project, and Christian Hossann and Claude Bréchet (Plateau Technique d'Ecologie Fonctionnelle, INRA Nancy) for spending much time doing all isotope analyses. The authors warmly thank Pierre Montpied (INRA Nancy) for his help with statistical analyses.

#### **Funding**

F.R. was supported by a grant from the Higher Education Commission of Pakistan. The research leading to these results has received funding from the European Community's Seventh Framework Programme (FP7/2007–2013) under the grant agreement no. 211868 (Project Noveltree).

#### References

- Bert, D., S.W. Leavitt and J.L. Dupouey. 1997. Variation of wood  $\delta^{13}$ C and water use efficiency of *Abies alba* during the last century. Ecology 78:1588–1596.
- Bonhomme, L., C. Barbaroux, R. Monclus, D. Morabito, A. Berthelot, M. Villar, E. Dreyer and F. Brignolas. 2008. Genetic variation in productivity, leaf traits and carbon isotope discrimination in hybrid poplars cultivated on contrasting sites. Ann. For. Sci. 65:503.
- Brendel, O., D. Le Thiec, C. Scotti-Saintagne, C. Bodénès, A. Kremer and J.M. Guehl. 2008. Quantitative trait loci controlling water use efficiency and related traits in *Quercus robur* L. Tree Genet. Genomes 4:263–278.
- Ceulemans, R., I. Impens and R. Imler. 1987. Stomatal conductance and stomatal behaviour in *Populus* clones and hybrids. Can. J. Bot. 66:1404–1414.
- Ceulemans, R., G.E. Scarascia-Mugnozza, B.M. Wiard, J.H. Braatne, T.M. Hinckley, R.F. Stettler, J.G. Isebrands and P.E. Heilman. 1992. Production physiology and morphology of *Populus* species and their hybrids grown under short-rotation. I. Clonal comparisons of 4-year growth and phenology. Can. J. For. Res. 22:1937–1948.
- Condon, A.G., R.A. Richards, G.J. Rebetzke and G.D. Farquhar. 2004. Breeding for high water-use efficiency. J. Exp. Bot. 55:2447–2460.
- Cullen, L.E. and C. MacFarlane. 2005. Comparison of the cellulose extraction methods for analysis of stable carbon-isotope ratios of carbon and oxygen in plant material. Tree Physiol. 25:619–625.
- Delzon, S., M. Sartore, R. Burlett, R.C. Dewar and D. Loustau. 2004. Hydraulic responses to height growth in maritime pine trees. Plant Cell Environ. 27:1077–1087.
- Duquesnay, A., N. Bréda, M. Stievenard and J-L. Dupouey. 1998. Changes of tree-ring  $\delta^{13}C$  and water use efficiency of beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.) in north-eastern France during the past century. Plant Cell Environ. 21:565–572.
- Farquhar, G.D. and R.A. Richards. 1984. Isotopic composition of the plant carbon correlations with water-use efficiency of wheat genotypes. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 11:539–552.
- Fessenden, J.E. and J.R. Ehleringer. 2002. Age-related variations in  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  of ecosystem respiration across a coniferous forest chronosequence in the Pacific Northwest. Tree Physiol. 22:159–167.
- Francey, R.J. and G.D. Farquhar. 1982. An explanation of  $^{13}$ C/ $^{12}$ C variations in tree rings. Nature 297:28–31.
- Francey, R.J., C.E. Allison, D.M. Etheridge, C.M. Trudinger, I.G. Enting, M. Leuenberger, R.L. Langenfields, E. Michel and L.P. Steele. 1999. A 1000-year high precision record of  $\delta^{13}$ C in the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Tellus 51B:170–193.

- Helle, G. and G.H. Schleser. 2004. Beyond  $CO_2$ -fixation by Rubisco—an interpretation of  $C^{13}/C^{12}$  variation in tree rings from novel intraseasonal studies on broad-leaf trees. Plant Cell Environ. 27:367–380.
- Johnsen, K.H., L.B. Flanagan, D.A. Huber and J.E. Major. 1999. Genetic variation in growth, carbon isotope discrimination, and foliar N concentration in *Picea mariana*: analyses from a half diallel mating design using field grown trees. Can. J. For. Res. 29:1727–1735.
- Korol, R.L., M.U.F. Kirschbaum, G.D. Farquhar and M. Jeffreys. 1999. Effects of water status and soil fertility on the C-isotopic signature in *Pinus radiata*. Tree Physiol. 19:551–562.
- Leavitt, S.W. and A. Long. 1984. Sampling strategy for stable carbon isotope analysis of tree rings in pine. Nature 311:145–147.
- Leavitt, S.W. and A. Long. 1991. Seasonal stable-carbon isotope variability in tree-rings: possible paleoenvironmental signals. Chem. Geol. 87:59–70.
- Leavitt, S.W. and S.R. Danzer. 1993. Method for batch processing small wood samples to holocelullose for stable-carbon isotope analysis. Anal. Chem. 65:87–89.
- Li, Z-H., S.W. Leavitt, C.I. Mora and R-M. Liu. 2005. Influence of earlywood late-wood size and isotope differences on long-term tree-ring  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  trends. Chem. Geol. 216:191–201.
- Loader, N.J., I. Roberston and D. McCarroll. 2003. Comparison of stable carbon isotope ratios in the whole wood, cellulose and lignin of oak tree-rings. Palaeogeol. Palaeoclimat. Palaeoecol. 196:395–407.
- Marron, N., E. Dreyer, E. Boudouresque, D. Delay, J.M. Petit, F.M. Delmotte and F. Brignolas. 2003. Impact of successive drought and re-watering cycles on growth and specific leaf area of two *Populus* × *canadensis* (Moench) clones, 'Dorskamp' and 'Luisa\_Avanzo'. Tree Physiol. 23:1225–1235.
- Marron, N., M. Villar, E. Dreyer, D. Delay, E. Boudouresque, J.M. Petit, F.M. Delmotte, J.M. Guehl and F. Brignolas. 2005. Diversity of leaf traits related to productivity in 31 *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra* clones. Tree Physiol. 25:425–435.
- Marshall, J.D. and R.A. Monserud. 1996. Homeostatic gas-exchange parameters inferred from <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C in tree rings of conifers during the twentieth century. Oecologia 105:13–21.
- McCarroll, D. and F. Pawellek. 2001. Stable carbon isotope ratios of *Pinus sylvestris* from northern Finland and the potential for extracting a climate signal from long Fennoscandian chronologies. Holocene 11:517–526.
- McCarroll, D. and N.J. Loader. 2004. Stable isotopes in tree rings. Quat. Sci. Rev. 23:771–801.
- Monclus, R., E. Dreyer, F.M. Delmotte *et al.* 2005. Productivity, leaf traits and carbon isotope discrimination in 29 *Populus deltoides* × *P. nigra* clones. New Phytol. 167:53–62.
- Monclus, R., E. Dreyer, M. Villar, F.M. Delmotte, D. Delay, J.M. Petit, C. Barbaroux, D. Le Thiec, C. Bréchet and F. Brignolas. 2006. Impact of drought on productivity and water use efficiency in 29 genotypes of *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra*. New Phytol. 169:765–777.
- Monclus, R., M. Villar, C. Barbaroux *et al.* 2009. Productivity, water use efficiency and tolerance to moderate water-deficit are intercorrelated traits under genetic control in 33 poplar genotypes from a hybrid F1 progeny (*Populus deltoides*×*P. trichocarpa*). Tree Physiol. 29:1329–1339.
- Nguyen-Queyrens, A., A. Ferhi, D. Loustau and J.M. Guehl. 1998. Within ring  $\delta^{13}$ C spatial variability and inter annual variations in the wood cellulose of the two contrasting provenances of *Pinus pinaster*. Can. J. For. Res. 28:766–773.
- Osorio, J. and J.S. Pereira. 1994. Genotypic differences in water use effciency and <sup>13</sup>C discrimination in *Eucalyptus globulus*. Tree Physiol. 14:871–882.

- Poage, N.J. and J.C. Tappeiner. 2002. Long term diameter and basal area growth of old-growth Douglas-fir trees in western Oregon. Can. J. For. Res. 32:1232–1243.
- Ponton, S., J-L. Dupouey, N. Bréda, F. Feuillat, C. Bodenes and E. Dreyer. 2001. Carbon isotope discrimination and wood anatomy variations in mixed stands of *Quercus robur* and *Quercus petraea*. Plant Cell Environ. 24:861–868.
- Porté, A.D. and D. Loustau. 2001. Seasonal and interannual variations in carbon isotope discrimination in a maritime pine (*Pinus pinaster*) stand assessed from isotopic composition of cellulose in annual rings. Tree Physiol. 21:861–868.
- Rowell, D.M., P.K. Ades, M. Tausz, S.K. Arndt and M.A. Adams. 2008. Lack of genetic variation in tree ring  $\delta^{13}$ C suggests a uniform, stomatally-driven response to drought stress across *Pinus radiata* genotypes. Tree Physiol. 29:191–198.
- Saurer, M., U. Siegenthaler and F. Schweingruber. 1995. The climatecarbon isotope relationship in tree rings and the significance of site conditions. Tellus 47B:320–330.
- Schleser, G.H., J. Frielingsdorf and A. Blair. 1999. Carbon isotope behaviour in wood and cellulose during artificial aging. Chem. Geol. 158:121–130.
- Seibt, U., A. Rajabi, H. Griffiths and J.A. Berry. 2008. Carbon isotopes and water use efficiency: sense and sensitivity. Oecologia 155:441–454.
- Tans, P.R. and W.G. Mook. 1980. Past atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels and the <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratios in tree rings. Tellus 32:268–283.

- Tarhule, A. and M.K. Hughes. 2002. Tree-ring research in West Africa: need and potential. Tree-ring Res. 58:35–50.
- Tarhule, A. and S.W. Leavitt. 2004. Comparison of the stable carbon isotope composition in the growth rings of *Isorberlinia doka*, *Daniella oliveri*, and *Tamarindus indica* and West African climate. Dendrochronologia 22:61–70.
- Walcroft, A.S., W.B. Silvester, D. Whitehead and F.M. Kelliher. 1997. Seasonal changes in stable carbon isotope ratios within annual rings of *Pinus radiata* reflect environmental regulation of growth processes. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 24:57–68.
- Warren, C.R. and M.A. Adams. 2006. Internal conductance does not scale with photosynthetic capacity: implications for carbon isotope discrimination and the economics of water and nitrogen use in photosynthesis. Plant Cell Environ. 29:192–201.
- Willms, C.R., D.W. Pearce and S.B. Rood. 2006. Growth of riparian cottonwoods: a developmental pattern and the influence of geomorphic context. Trees 20:210–218.
- Xu, Z.H., P.G. Saffigna, G.D. Farquhar, J.A. Simpson, R.J. Hains, S. Walker, D.O. Osborne and D. Guinto. 2000. Carbon isotope discrimination and oxygen isotope composition in the clones of the F1 hybrid between slash pine and Caribbean pine in relation to tree growth, water-use efficiency and foliar nutrition concentration. Tree Physiol. 20:1209–1217.

# CHAPTER 4

Age effect and stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}C$ : A synchronic approach

# **Transition**

In the previous chapters, we were able to show that in *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* genotype, ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C made on young individuals reflects the differences in whole plan transpiration efficiency under controlled condition. Furthermore, we also showed that the genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C remained stable with age using diachronic approach, chapter 3. Diachronic approach implies the measurement of  $\Delta^{13}$ C along the tree core present in a common garden, thus distinction between the effects of tree age and the effect of environmental variations on  $\Delta^{13}$ C is difficult. In this context, in the following chapter, we used synchronic approach in which we compared  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded in tree ring with the same formation date (2009) but from trees of different ages. In this way the long-term environmental signal was minimized and age effect was maximized.  $\Delta^{13}C$  was evidenced on whole wood rather than cellulose. Effect of lignin: cellulose ratio was minimizes by taking samples of same cambial age (last annual ring).

Tree age-related trends do not affect the ranking for in  $\Delta^{13}$ C among 3 *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes: A synchronic approach in plantations across France.

Fahad RASHEED<sup>1,2</sup>, Erwin DREYER<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Eric PAILLASSA<sup>5</sup>, Pierre MONTPIED<sup>1,2</sup>, Didier LE THIEC<sup>1,2</sup>, Franck BRIGNOLAS<sup>3,4</sup> and Cécile VINCENT-BARBAROUX<sup>3,4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>INRA, UMR1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, IFR 110 EFABA, F-54280 Champenoux, France

<sup>2</sup> Université de Lorraine, UMR1137 Ecologie et Ecophysiologie Forestières, IFR 110 EFABA, F-54500 Vandoeuvre-lès-Nancy, France.

<sup>3</sup> Université d'Orléans, UFR-Faculté des Sciences, UPRES EA 1207 Laboratoire de Biologie des Ligneux et des Grandes Cultures (LBLGC), rue de Chartres, BP 6759, F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France

<sup>4</sup> INRA, USC1328 Arbres et Réponses aux Contraintes Hydriques et Environnementales (ARCHE), F-45067 Orléans Cedex 2, France

<sup>5</sup> Centre National de la Propriété Forestière - Institut pour le Développement Forestier, 33075 Bordeaux, France.

\* Corresponding author: tel: +33(3) 83 39 40 78; fax: +33(3) 83 39 40 69; email: dreyer@nancy.inra.fr

**Running Title:** Genotypic differences in  $\delta^{13}$ C in ageing poplar

**Keywords:** transpiration efficiency, age, wood, tree ring, *Populus* × *euramericana* 

## **Abstract**

A large variability of transpiration efficiency (as recorded from its proxy  $\Delta^{13}$ C, the discrimination against  $^{13}$ C between the atmosphere and wood in annual tree rings) occurs among poplar genotypes. Genotypic differences for  $\Delta^{13}$ C are shown to be stable with tree age using diachronic approach. However using this approach it is difficult to separate the age effect from environment effect. Thus to minimize the environmental effect and to support this earlier conclusion, we used a synchronic approach to test for age-related effects and stability of genotype ranking in three *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes.  $\Delta^{13}$ C was measured in the bulk wood of the last tree ring built during 2009 and taken from trees grown in different plantations across France, aged between 4 and 20 years. We found a significant increase of  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age form 4 to 6 years that may be translated into a decrease of transpiration efficiency with tree age. This trend of  $\Delta^{13}$ C was opposite to the one usually described in the literature. Genotypic ranking was stable over the tested period and conform to that found during earlier surveys with young plants. These results based on a novel and large scale survey confirm that genotypic differences detected in the young age in poplars are maintained until tree harvest.

# Introduction

Poplar genotypes are known for their large variation in growth performance and biomass production (Ceulemans *et al.*, 1987). At whole plant level, the relationship between productivity and water use (i.e., transpiration efficiency, TE) has been a subject of interest, especially when water availability is limiting. Intrinsic transpiration efficiency ( $A/g_s$ ) at leaf level, that is the ratio between net  $CO_2$  assimilation rate and stomatal conductance to water vapour displays also a large variability parallel to the genotypic variability of TE (Rasheed *et al.*, 2012). Enhanced  $A/g_s$  may be a desirable trait to improve productivity under water limited conditions (Condon *et al.*, 2002, 2004). Isotopic discrimination during photosynthesis against  $^{13}C$  ( $\Delta^{13}C$ ) is an indirect method of estimating  $A/g_s$  (Farquhar & Richards, 1984). It is negatively related to  $A/g_s$  (Farquhar & Richards, 1984; Farquhar *et al.*, 1989) and is found largely heritable in pines and oaks (Brendel *et al.*, 2002; 2008).

A large genotypic variability of  $\Delta^{13}$ C was found among *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes under controlled environment (Marron *et al.*, 2005), during open field experiments (Monclus *et al.*, 2005) and under moderate drought stress (Monclus *et al.*, 2006). Interestingly, no correlation was found between productivity and  $\Delta^{13}$ C, thus showing potential of selecting the genotypes for high water use efficiency without affecting productivity. Furthermore, it was found that  $\Delta^{13}$ C reflects differences of *TE* among polar genotypes (*Populus deltoides* × *nigra*, Rasheed *et al.*, 2012). All these studies were conducted with young (1-2 years old) individuals.

It has been repeatedly shown that  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded in wood formed at young stages is much larger than the one of rings formed at later stages of tree life (Francey & Farquhar 1982). This is often referred as "age effect" or "juvenility effect". Similar effects have been observed in *Abies alba* (Bert *et al.*, 1997) and in *Fagus sylvatica* (Duquesnay *et al.*, 1998).

We have only little information about such age effects in poplar genotypes displaying different values of  $\Delta^{13}$ C in the young age. A stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C with ageing of the trees is a prerequisite for any attempt to select genotypes for improved  $A/g_s$  and TE. Two sampling approaches can be used to evidence such age effects: a diachronic and a synchronic approach. Using a diachronic approach with successive tree rings, Rasheed *et al.*, (2011) found no age effect and no change in genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C in *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* genotypes. Unfortunately, the influence of long term environmental variability and annual effects related to rainfall cannot be completely excluded in this approach. Using a synchronic approach, investigating  $\Delta^{13}$ C in tree rings built during a unique year, from trees of different ages growing under similar environments might be helpful to minimize the environmental effect in  $\Delta^{13}$ C signals.

Early studies used whole wood for the isotopic analysis on tree rings, however the isotopic composition of individual wood components differs largely (Wilson and Grinsted, 1977). Loader *et al.*, (2003) demonstrated a consistent and stable offset between isotopic signatures of cellulose and whole wood. However, Rasheed *et al.*, (2011) found a temporal increase in this offset in *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* genotypes. This temporal increase in offset is attributed to temporal changes in cellulose vs. lignin ratios along the tree core. Evidencing last annual ring for  $\Delta^{13}$ C with same cambial age might reduce risk of changes in cellulose vs. lignin ratios and its effects on  $\Delta^{13}$ C signals.

In the present study we assessed tree-age related changes in  $\Delta^{13}C$  of three different genotypes of *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* using  $\delta^{13}C$  recorded from bulk wood of the last annual tree ring, produced during 2009. Given that there was no common garden plantation available with the three genotypes at different ages, we sampled trees from a large array of

sites and experiments across France in order to reach a balanced experimental design with trees from same ages in different environments.

# Material and methods

# Study sites and ring sampling

There is no experimental design available in France and to our knowledge in the world comparing a number of poplar genotypes at different tree ages in a common factorial design. To obtain a satisfying sample of trees of different ages, we therefore had to sample across a large number of plantations in France. Plantations were established by Centre National de la Propriété Forestière-Insitut pour le Développement Forestier to compare the local performance of genotypes in small plantations with private owners. Forty-one sites all over France were selected (See table 1 for their names and coordinates). Sites covered a large range of climates with mean annual temperature from 10 to  $14^{\circ}$ C, and annual rainfall from 700 to 1130 mm. genotypes were planted in plots of 25 trees at a distance of 7 x 7 m, i.e., at a density of 204 stems ha<sup>-1</sup>. We concentrated on the three genotypes of *Populus deltoides* × *nigra: Koster, 1214* and *Dorskamp* that were present in a large number of the surveyed plantations and are known display contrasting  $\Delta^{13}$ C at leaf level (Monclus *et al.* 2005). The last annual ring with same cambial age (corresponding to year 2009) was sampled in February 2010. A total of 375 trees were sampled using an increment borer (0.5cm<sup>2</sup>). 1 sample tree<sup>-1</sup> and 5 trees site<sup>-1</sup> genotype<sup>-1</sup> were sampled

Seven age classes were defined: with tree age of 4, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15 and 18 years, and the sampled trees assigned to one of these classes. The 2009 ring was carefully separated from the adjacent one (2008) with a sharp razor blade. After drying at 70°C for 48h, each ring was grinded separately into fine homogeneous wood powder using a ring grinder (SODEMI; CEP industries department, Cergy-Pontoise, France). 1 mg of wood powder was micro weighted for  $\delta^{13}$ C analysis.

# Carbon isotope analysis

Wood powder samples were combusted to  $CO_2$  at  $1050^{\circ}C$  in sealed evacuated quartz tubes containing pre-combusted cobalt oxide and chromium oxide as the oxygen source and C and N were measured in an elemental analyser (Carlo Erba, NA 1500-NC, Milano, Italy). Combustion products were separated by gas chromatography and the  $CO_2$  was delivered to an isotope ratio mass spectrometer (Finnigan, Delta-S, Bremen, Germany) for isotopic analysis. Stable carbon isotope composition was expressed as  $\delta^{13}C$ :

$$\delta^{13}C = (R_{sample} / R_{standard} - 1)1000 \tag{1}$$

where  $R_{sample}$  and  $R_{standard}$  are the  $^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$  ratios in a sample and the standard (Pee Dee Belemnite), respectively. Accuracy of the measurements was  $\pm$  0.1‰. Carbon isotope discrimination was calculated as:

$$\Delta^{13} \mathbf{C} = \left( \frac{\delta^{13} \mathbf{C}_{air} - \delta^{13} \mathbf{C}_{plant}}{1000 + \delta^{13} \mathbf{C}_{plant}} \right) \times 1000$$
 (2)

where  $\delta_{air}$  is the <sup>13</sup>C composition of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere and  $\delta_{plant}$  is <sup>13</sup>C composition of the wood powder. Given that  $\delta_a$  was -8.07‰ during 2003 and an annual decrease of 0.0281‰ (McCarroll & Loader 2004)  $\delta_{air}$  was estimated at -8.24‰ for 2009. We assumed that the mean value of  $\delta_a$  was similar across sites and did only marginally change with the season.

# Statistical analysis

The data set covering the seven age classes was analyzed using linear mixed models, fitted with genotype, age and their interaction as fixed effects and site as a random effect: Multiple comparison tests were used to evaluate pair-wise differences between age classes within each genotype. All tests were performed with R (R Development Core Team, 2012)

and R packages *nlme* (Pinheiro *et al.*, 2012) and *multcomp* (Hothorn *et al.*, 2008). Tests were declared significant at P < 0.05. Normality and homoscedasticity of data were checked graphically with residual vs. predicted and normal quantile-to-quantile plots.

# **Results**

The general results of the mixed linear model are displayed in table 2. Carbon content of bulk wood differed among genotypes, was higher for *Koster* and *I 214* (around 47.6%) with respect to Dorskamp (46.8%, Fig. 1). There was no significant age or interaction effect in C contents (Fig. 2). On the contrary, N content in bulkwood was not affected by any genotype or interaction effect, but decreased gradually with tree age from 0.2 down to 0.11% (Fig. 3). Genotype, age and interaction effects were detected for  $\Delta^{13}$ C. *Koster* had the lowest mean  $\Delta^{13}$ C across ages (19.4‰) and *Dorskamp* the highest (20.3‰, see Fig. 4). The age-effect was very clearly visible, with in the three genotypes (Fig. 5), with a very significant increase of  $\Delta^{13}$ C from age 4 to 10 in *Dorskamp* and *Koster* by about 2‰. The trend is less visible in *I 214*, as values from that genotype were above *Dorskamp* at young ages and very close to those of *Koster* at 18. This time course resulted in the interaction effect detected between genotype and age effects.

Multi comparison test for  $\Delta^{13}C$  and N contents showed that first age class (4th year) were significantly different from the other age classes in  $\Delta^{13}C$  and first two age classes (4 and 7 years) were significant different from all the other age classes with higher N contents.

# **Discussion**

# Age effect

Whole wood consists of complex mixtures of molecules like cellulose, hemicellulose and lignin with variable isotopic signatures. Age related changes in the relative proportion of these wood components may have an impact on  $\Delta^{13}$ C independently of TE (Rasheed *et al.*, 2011). In this study, we used last annual ring with same cambial age for all genotypes and age classes. In this way, changes related to the proportion of these wood components could largely be reduce. Further more carbon contents differed significantly between genotypes but remained stable with age. This absence of age related trend in the carbon contents might be due to consistent lignin contents, which were genotype specific. Thus it can be deduced that the observed increase in  $\Delta^{13}$ C was not due to the wood composition effect.

Contrary to our positive trend in  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age, several studies using individual trees and diachronic approach (McCarroll and Pawellek 2001) and synchronic approach (e.g. Bert *et al.*, 1997; Duquesnay *et al.*, 1998) have reported age-related decreases in  $\Delta^{13}$ C. The interpretation of this age effect includes: (i) assimilation of respired CO<sub>2</sub> which is already depleted in  $^{13}$ C (Schleser and Jayasekera 1985); (ii) Re-fixation of respired CO<sub>2</sub> (depleted in  $\delta^{13}$ C) from bark (Cernusak *et al.*, 2001) and (iii) decreasing hydraulic conductance in tall trees resulting in lower stomatal conductance and enhanced  $A/g_s$  and thus reduced  $\Delta^{13}$ C (McDowell *et al.*, 2002).

The hypothesis of assimilating respired CO<sub>2</sub> depleted in <sup>13</sup>C is probably unlikely as poplar genotypes displays a fast growth and reaches a height of a few meters in two months. Furthermore, age-trend has been identified even in Alpine tree-line situations, where tree cover is sparse and slopes are open and windy. Thus recycling of respired air is unlikely to be

wholly responsible. Re-fixation of respired CO<sub>2</sub> (depleted in  $\delta^{13}$ C) from bark with age would result in a decrease in  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age (Cernusak *et al.*, 2001), which is contrary to our results. Decline in hydraulic conductance as leaf water potential decreases with tree height or age (Ryan and Yoder 1997; Schafer *et al.*, 2000; McDowell *et al.*, 2002) would result decreased  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age, which is neither the case in our study.

 $\Delta^{13}C$  has been expected to be an estimator of water use efficiency. Several studies have shown a clear negative correlation between  $\Delta^{13}$ C and  $A/g_s$  (intrinsic transpiration efficiency) and TE (whole plant transpiration efficiency; Rasheed et al., 2012). Thus, increase in  $\Delta^{13}C$  with age in our study reflects a decrease in whole plant transpiration efficiency with age. According to Farquhar et al., 1989, increase in  $\Delta^{13}C$  can be explained by the decrease in ratio of  $A/g_s$ . This decrease in  $A/g_s$  can either be due to decrease of assimilation (A) or due to increase in stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$  (Farguhar and Richards 1984; Condon et al., 2004). Hence, long term changes in A and  $g_s$  with age at canopy level need to be discussed in detail. Decrease in photosynthesis with increase in tree height (or age) has been evidenced in studies like Ryan and Waring (1992) and Yoder et al., (1994). In Lodgepole pine, net carbon flux was shown to be 210 g m<sup>-2</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup> in a 40-yr-old stand, which decreased to 46 g m<sup>-2</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup> in 245 years old stand (Ryan and Waring 1992). Net photosynthesis per unit area in old *P. contorta* and *P.* ponderosa is found 14-30% lower than evidenced in same-aged foliage from younger trees by Yoder et al., (1994). Hydraulic conductance can be estimated from measurements of wood anatomy in both angiosperms and conifers that could give an indication of  $g_s$  in old trees (Ponton et al., 2001; McDowell et al., 2002). In Populus deltoides × nigra, no temporal trend was evidenced in average vessel surface area in different genotypes at three different study sites (Rasheed unpublished data). Results of Barnad and Ryan (2003) showed the maintenance of water flux and average crown conductance in 1 and 5 years old Eucalyptus saligna. Thus decrease photosynthesis per unit area with increase in age and maintenance of consistent hydraulic conductance could result in increase in  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age. In this regard, within canopy variations in  $\delta^{13}$ C that affects the over all signal integrated in the tree ring has been evidenced previously. Barnad and Ryan (2003) found within canopy variation of 1% in 1-year old and almost 1.5% in 5-year old in *Eucalyptus saligna* trees. Leaves taken from lower canopy were found more discriminate than from canopy top due to canopy closure. This implies that a consistent hydraulic conductance and a gradual decrease in average crown photosynthesis due to canopy closure can result in increased canopy discrimination with age.

# Stability of the genotypic ranking

Age-related conservation of ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C along with a high biomass production has been one of criteria of central importance for selecting genotypes for higher water use efficiency. In this pursuit, genotype ranking in *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* for  $\Delta^{13}$ C was tested among the young plant grown under open field conditions with those under controlled condition (Monclus et al., 2005). Subsequently, genotype ranking under well-irrigated field condition was compared with those under water stress condition under field condition (Monclus et al., 2006). In both these studies genotypic ranking remained stable and no correlation was found between  $\Delta^{13}$ C and productivity traits. The author concluded that lack of correlation between  $\Delta^{13}$ C and traits defining productivity can be interesting in selection genotypes for higher  $\Delta^{13}$ C and higher productivity at the same time. As  $\Delta^{13}$ C displays age effect, ranking found in Populus deltoides × nigra genotypes are susceptible to change with age. Thus, stability of these genotype ranking was tested with age using diachronic approach. Rasheed et al., 2011 evidence insignificant slopes in  $\Delta^{13}$ C with tree age (from 5-15 years) under three environmental conditions and concludes that ranking remained stable over the tested period. In this study we used synchronic approach with the focus to maximize the age effect by large sampling across several trails and under different environments. Genotype ranking was

compared with previous studies having common genotypes to detect their stability. Genotypic ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C averaged over the tested period matched with that found by Marron *et al.*, 2005, where *Koster* had the lowest  $\Delta^{13}$ C and *Dorskamp* had the highest. *Koster* displayed the lowest  $\Delta^{13}$ C values in all the previous studies like Marron *et al.*, (2005) and Monclus *et al.*, (2005). Ranking was similar with that found by Monclus *et al.*, 2005 in the first age class (4<sup>th</sup> year), where *I 214* displayed the highest  $\Delta^{13}$ C values and *Koster* the lowest but genotypic raking changes in this study over age as *I 214* was ranked second at the age of 18 years. In this study we are able to compare only 3 genotypes because of not finding other genotypes with same age classes and growing under variable environmental conditions.

# **Conclusion**

 $\Delta^{13}$ C in the last tree ring increased with tree age in the three genotypes followed here, which would indicate a decrease in transpiration efficiency at whole tree level. Significant genotypic effect was found as *Koster* displayed lowest  $\Delta^{13}$ C over the period of 12 years. The genotypic ranking was only partly maintained in the 3 *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes. Ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C averaged over tested period was consistent with that found by Marron *et al.*, 2005 and with Monclus *et al.*, 2005 for the first age class (4 year class).

# **Acknowledgements**

The author is thankful to Cyril Buré (INRA, UMR EEF) for helping in arranging the field visits and in collecting samples together with the different technician of CRPF, Christian Hossann and Claude Bréchet (INRA, UMR EEF) for spending much time doing all isotope analyses. The research was supported by the European Union FP7 Project "Novel tree breeding strategies "Project number: FP7 - 211868, and F. Rasheed was supported by a grant from the Higher Education Commission of Pakistan.

### References

- Barnad H.R., and Ryan M.G., 2003. A test of hydraulic limitation hypothesis in fast-growing Eucalyptus saligna. Plant, Cell & Environment 25: 1235–1245.
- Bert D., Leavitt S.W., and Dupouey J.L., 1997. Variation of wood  $\delta^{13}$ C and water use efficiency of *Abies alba* during the last century. *Ecology* 78: 588–1596.
- Brendel O., Pot D., Plomion C., Rozenberg P., Guehl J., 2002. Genetic parameters and QTL analysis of  $\delta^{13}$ C and ring width in maritime pine. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 25: 945–953.
- Brendel O., Le Thiec D., Scotti-Saintagne C., Bodénès C., Kremer A., and Guehl J., 2008.

  Quantitative trait loci controlling water use efficiency and related traits in *Quercus robur* L. *Tree Genetics & Genomes* 4: 263–278
- Cernusak L., Marshall J.D., Comstock J.P., and Balster N.J., 2001. Carbon isotope discrimination in photosynthetic bark. *Oecologia* 128: 24–35.
- Ceulemans, R., Impens I., and Imler R., 1987. Stomatal conductance and stomatal behaviour in *Populus* clones and hybrids. *Canadian Journal of Botany* 66:1404-1414.
- Condon A.G., Richards R.A., Rebetzke G.J., & Farquhar G.D., 2002. Improving intrinsic water-use efficiency and crop yield. *Crop Science* 42: 122–131.
- Condon A.G., Richards R.A., Rebetzke G.J., and. Farquhar G.D., 2004. Breeding for high water-use efficiency. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 55: 2447-2460.
- Duquesnay, A., Bréda N., Stievenard M., and Dupouey J-L., 1998. Changes of tree-ring δ<sup>13</sup>C and water use efficiency of beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.) in north-eastern France during the past century. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 21: 565–572.
- Farquhar G., Ehleringer J., and Hubick K., 1989. Carbon isotope discrimination and photosynthesis. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* 40: 503-537.

- Farquhar G., and Richards R., 1984. Isotopic composition of plant carbon correlates with water use efficiency of wheat genotypes. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* 11: 539-552.
- Francey R.J., and Farquhar G.D., 1982. An explanation of <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C variations in tree rings. *Nature* 297: 28–31.
- Hothorn T., Bretz F., and Westfall P., 2008. Simultaneous Inference in General Parametric Models. *Biometrical Journal* 50: 346–363.
- Loader N.J., Robertson I., and McCarroll D., 2003. Comparison of stable carbon isotope ratios in whole wood, cellulose and lignin of oak tree-rings. *Palaeogeography Palaeoclimatology Palaeoecology* 196: 395–407.
- McCarroll D., and Loader N. J., 2004. Stable isotopes in tree rings. *Quaternay Science Reviews* 23: 771–801.
- McCarroll D., and Pawellek F., 2001. Stable carbon isotope ratios of *Pinus sylvestris* from northern Finland and the potential for extracting a climate signal from long Fennoscandian chronologies. *The Holocene* 11: 517–526.
- McDowell N., Phillips N., Lunch C., Bond B.J., and Ryan M.G., 2002. An investigation of hydraulic limitation and compensation in large, old Douglas-fir trees. *Tree Physiology* 22: 763–774.
- Marron N., Villar M., Dreyer E., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.-M., Delmotte F.M., Guehl J.-M., and Brignolas F., 2005. Diversity of leaf traits related to productivity in 31 *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra* clones. *Tree Physiology* 25: 425-435.
- Monclus R., Dreyer E., Delmotte F.M., Villar M., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.M., Marron N., Bréchet C., and Brignolas F., 2005. Productivity, leaf traits and carbon isotope discrimination in 29 *Populus deltoides* × *P. nigra* clones. *New Phytologist* 167: 53-62.

- Monclus R., Dreyer E., Villar M., Delmotte F.M., Delay D., Petit J.M., Barbaroux C., Le Thiec D., Bréchet C., and Brignolas F., 2006. Impact of drought on productivity and wateruse efficiency in 29 genotypes of *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra*. *New Phytologist* 169: 765-777.
- Pinheiro J., Bates B., DebRoy S., Sarkar D., and the R Development Core Team 2012. nlme: Linear and Nonlinear Mixed Effects Models. R package version 3: 1-103.
- Ponton S., Dupouey J-L., Breda N., Feuillat F., Bodene"s C., and Dreyer E., 2001. Carbon isotope discrimination and wood anatomy variations in mixed stands of *Quercus robur* and *Quercus petraea*. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 24: 861–868.
- Rasheed F., Richard B., Le Thiec D., Montpied P., Paillassa E., Brignolas F. and Dreyer E., 2011. Time course of  $\delta^{13}$ C in poplar wood: genotype ranking remains stable over the life cycle in plantations despite some differences between cellulose and bulk wood. *Tree Physiology* 31: 1183–1193.
- Rasheed F., Dreyer E., Richard B., Brignolas F., Montpied P. and Le Thiec D. 2012. Genotype differences in <sup>13</sup>C discrimination between atmosphere and leaf matter match differences in transpiration efficiency at leaf and whole-plant level in hybrid *Populus deltoides* x *nigra*. *Plant*, *Cell & Environment*. DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3040.2012.02556.x.
- Ryan M.G., and Waring R.H., 1992. Maintenance respiration and stand development in a subalpine lodgepole pine forest. *Ecology* 73: 2100–2108.
- Ryan M.G., and Yoder B.J., 1997. Hydraulic limits to tree height and tree growth. *Bioscience* 47: 235–242.
- Schafer K.V.R., Oren R., and Tenhunen J.D., 2000. The effect of tree height on crown level stomatal conductance. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 23: 365–375.
- Schleser G.H., Jayasekera R., 1985.  $\delta^{13}$ C variations in leaves of a forest as an indication of reassimilated CO<sub>2</sub> from the soil. *Oecologia* 65: 536–542.

Wilson A.T., and Grinsted M.J., 1977. <sup>12</sup>C/<sup>13</sup>C in cellulose and lignin as palaeothermometers. *Nature* 265: 133–135.

Yoder B.J., Ryan M.G., Waring R.H., Schoettle A.W., and Kaufmann M.R., 1994. Evidence of reduced photosynthetic rates in old trees. *Forest Sciences* 40: 513–527.

**Table** 

<u>Table 1.</u> List of the 42 sampling sites along with their GPS coordinates and the different genotypes (D, Dorskamp; I, I 214 and K, Koster) and age classes present.

| Region       | Sites                        | GPS co-ordinates                 | Genotypes         | Age |
|--------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|-----|
|              | Lizeray                      | 01° 52' 12.8" E 46° 58' 39.5" N  | D, I              | 7   |
|              | Buzancais                    | 01° 25' 15.6" E 46° 53' 10.5" N  | D, I & K          | 9   |
| Centre, Pays | Seuilly                      | 00° 08' 33.3" E 47° 08' 35.1" N  | D, I              | 4   |
| de la Loire  | La Flèche                    | 00° 03' 24.1" W 47° 41' 37.8" N  | D                 | 9   |
|              | Laigne enbelin               | 00° 14' 61.6" E 47° 52' 58.5" N  | D, I              | 4   |
|              | Marçon                       | 00° 29' 44.0" E 47° 42' 33.9" N  | D                 | 9   |
|              | Deyme                        | 01° 32' 26.8" E 43° 29' 18.5" N  | D, I& K           | 15  |
|              | Verdun-sur -Garonne          | 01° 14' 15.5" E 43° 52' 6.31" N  | D, I              | 9   |
|              | Begaar                       | 00° 52' 5.05" E 43° 48' 31.3" N  | K                 | 7   |
| Midi-        | La Bastide d'Armagnac 2      | 00° 07' 22.7" W 43° 56' 54.4" N  | I, K              | 11  |
| Pyrénées,    | Argenton                     | 00° 5′ 41.2″ E 44° 22′ 8.22″ N   | D, K              | 7   |
| Aquitaine    | Montpouillan                 | 00° 7' 1.46" E 44° 28' 24.6" N   | D, $I$            | 18  |
|              | Sainte-Bazeille 1            | 00° 5' 36.7" E 44° 31' 28.6" N   | I, K              | 7   |
|              | Saint-Pierre-sur-Dropt       | 00° 11' 48.9"E 44° 39' 8.55" N   | D, I & K          | 11  |
|              | Rimons                       | 00° 00' 5.41" W 44° 40' 6.12" N  | D, I & K          | 11  |
|              | Siorac-en-Périgord           | 00° 56′ 33.1″E 44° 50′ 7.28″ N   | D, I & K          | 13  |
|              | Prigonrieux                  | 00° 23' 32.6" E 44° 51' 16.2" N  | D, K              | 9   |
|              | Arveyres                     | 00° 15′ 55.8″ W 44° 54′ 6.98″ N  | D                 | 7   |
| Périgord,    | Saint-Germain-de-la-rivière  | 00° 19' 55.8" W 44° 56' 29.7" N  | I, K              | 9   |
| Poitou,      | Saint-André-de-Lidon         | 00° 43' 59.5" W 45° 35' 0.210" N | D, I & K          | 11  |
| Vendée       | Saint-Pierre-de-l'ile        | 00° 26' 24.1" W 46° 01' 11.5" N  | D, $I$            | 18  |
|              | Bioussac                     | 00° 16' 47.2" E 46° 01' 59.4" N  | D, $I$            | 15  |
|              | Saint-Christophe-du-ligneron | 01° 45' 53.0" W 46° 48' 25.7" N  | D, $I$            | 18  |
|              | Sainte-Hermine               | 01° 03' 0.366" W 46° 33' 29.2" N | I                 | 15  |
|              | Lillers                      | 02° 31' 39.2" E 50° 33' 55.1" N  | D, I & K          | 18  |
|              | Havrincourt                  | 03° 03' 38.3" E 50° 05' 25.1" N  | K                 | 9   |
|              | Onnaing                      | 03° 34' 37.9" E 50° 24' 03.5" N  | D                 | 18  |
|              | Houdain lèz Bavay            | 03° 47' 46.3" E 50° 19' 23.6" N  | K                 | 4   |
| Nord, Pas de | Gommegnies                   | 03° 43' 22.3" E 50° 14' 57.2" N  | D, K              | 9   |
| Calais,      | Coincy 1                     | 03° 27′ 32.1″ E 49° 09′ 39.0″ N  | I                 | 7   |
| Picardie     | Coincy 2                     | 03° 28′ 44.9″ E 49° 09′ 34.1″ N  | I                 | 4   |
|              | Allemant                     | 03° 28' 58.4" E 49° 27' 20.2" N  | I, K              | 11  |
|              | Flavy le Martel              | 03° 09' 44.9" E 49° 40' 57.5" N  | K                 | 11  |
|              | Manicamp                     | 03° 10′ 20.3" E 49° 34′ 34.9" N  | I, K              | 11  |
|              | St Paul aux Bois             | 03° 13' 05.4" E 49° 33' 34.5" N  | D, K              | 4   |
| CI.          | Esternay                     | 03° 33' 31.3" E 48° 43' 41.5" N  | I, K              | 9   |
| Champagne-   | Norrois                      | 04° 36′ 53.1″ E 48° 40′ 24.6″ N  | K                 | 15  |
| Ardennes     | Ste Livière                  | 04° 49' 29.1" E 48° 35' 17.5" N  | I, K              | 9   |
|              | Melincourt                   | 06° 08' 50.8" E 47° 53' 33.7" N  | I                 | 11  |
| Franche-     | Fontaine-française           | 05° 22' 2.10" E 47° 31' 0.76" N  | D, I & K          | 13  |
| Comté,       | Vielverge                    | 05° 28' 4.43" E 47° 16' 39.3" N  | D, I & K          | 9   |
| Bourgogne    | Flammerans 2                 | 05° 25' 15.9" E 47° 15' 1.52" N  | D, I & K          | 7   |
|              | r iaiiiiitei aiis 2          | 05 45 15.7 E4/ 15 1.54 N         | <i>D</i> , 1 α 11 |     |

Table 2: Statistical results of linear mixed model for Carbon and Nitrogen content and  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded on the bulk wood from the last tree rings, for the three genotypes of *Populus* × *euramericana* with Genotype, Age and interaction effects. Degrees of freedom were 2, 6 and 12 respectively.

|                   | Genotype |           | Age      |           | Interaction |           |
|-------------------|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
|                   | F-values | P-values  | F-values | P-values  | F-values    | P-values  |
| C contents        | 10.7     | P < 0.001 | 2.1      | P = 0.051 | 1.2         | P = 0.305 |
| N contents        | 1.397    | P = 0.248 | 8.171    | P < 0.001 | 0.718       | P = 0.734 |
| ∆ <sup>13</sup> C | 55.7     | P < 0.001 | 36.9     | P < 0.001 | 6.6         | P < 0.001 |

Table 3: Mean values of carbon and nitrogen content and  $\Delta^{13}$ C recorded on the bulk wood from the last tree rings, for the three genotypes of *Populus* × *euramericana*). In each column, different letters represent significantly different values among age classes after a multi-comparison test using post-hoc test. Significance level: P < 0.005.

| Age     | Dorsk             | Dorskamp          |                   | 4               | Koster            |                  |
|---------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Classes | N %               | Δ <sup>13</sup> C | N %               | $\Delta^{13}$ C | N %               | $\Delta^{13}$ C  |
| 4       | 0.195 (0.063) cd  | 18.9 (0.156) a    | 0.172 (0.033) cd  | 19.3 (0.107) a  | 0.200 (0.047) cd  | 18.1 (0.132) a   |
| 7       | 0.175 (0.043) d   | 20.3 (0.179) bc   | 0.140 (0.053) d   | 20.0 (0.172) bc | 0.213 (0.095) d   | 18.7 (0.179) ab  |
| 9       | 0.164 (0.056) bcd | 20.1 (0.103) b    | 0.138 (0.049) bcd | 20.3 (0.079) c  | 0.175 (0.048) bcd | 19.5 (0.096) c   |
| 11      | 0.146 (0.050) bc  | 20.9 (0.191) d    | 0.134 (0.047) bc  | 19.9 (0.095) bc | 0.159 (0.054) bc  | 19.8 (0.136) cd  |
| 13      | 0.115 (0.024) ab  | 20.8 (0.095) bcd  | 0.146 (0.126) ab  | 20.3 (0.175) bc | 0.102 (0.019) ab  | 20.3 (0.150) d   |
| 15      | 0.107 (0.027) a   | 20.6 (0.161) bcd  | 0.106 (0.039) a   | 20.1 (0.077) bc | 0.102 (0.037) a   | 19.8 (0.103) cd  |
| 18      | 0.148 (0.039) ab  | 20.8 (0.092) cd   | 0.106 (0.029) ab  | 19.7 (0.151) ab | 0.149 (0.054) ab  | 19.6 (0.443) bcd |

# Figure captions

**Figure 1.** Mean C content in the bulk wood of the last annual tree ring (2009) sampled during winter 2010. from three *Populus* × *euramericanna* genotypes. Each bar represents the mean value of 5 trees times 42 sites and 7 age classes (from 4 to 14 years). Error bars represent the SD for each genotype.

**Figure 2.** Age-related changes in the C content in the bulk wood of the last annual tree ring (2009) sampled during winter 2010. in three *Populus* × *euramericanna* genotypes over seven age classes. Error bars represents SD.

**Figure 3.** Age-related changes in the mean N content in the bulk wood of the last annual tree ring (2009) sampled during winter 2010. in three *Populus* × *euramericanna* genotypes over seven age classes. Error bars represents SD.

Figure 4. Mean isotopic discrimination between atmosphere and bulk wood in the 2009 year-ring ( $\Delta^{13}$ C) for three *Populus* × *euramericana* genotypes. Isotopic composition of the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> was taken as -8.24 ‰. Each bar represents the mean value over 42 sites and 7 age classes (from 4 to 14 years). Error bars represent the SD for each genotype. Different letters indicate significant differences at p<0.05.

Figure 5 Age related changes in isotopic discrimination between atmosphere and bulk wood in the 2009 year-ring ( $\Delta^{13}$ C) for three *Populus* × *euramericanna* genotypes. Ages were grouped over seven age classes. Each point represents a mean value from several sites. Error bars represents SD.

Figure 1.

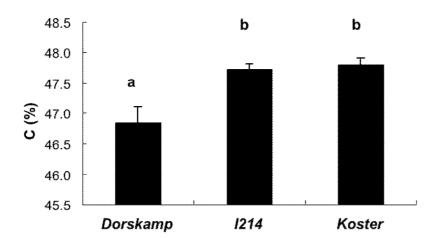


Figure 2.

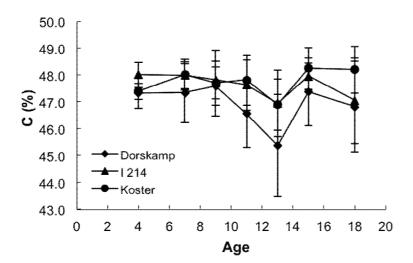


Figure 3.

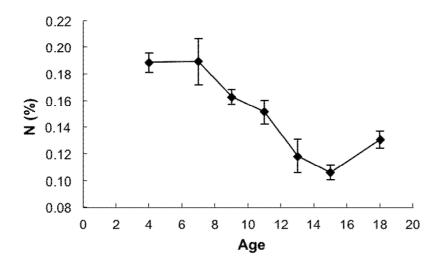


Figure 4.

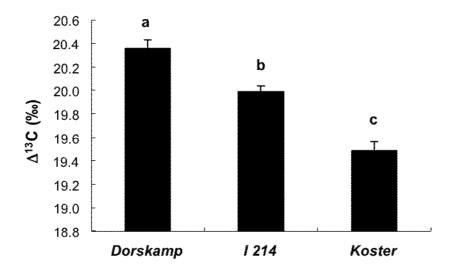
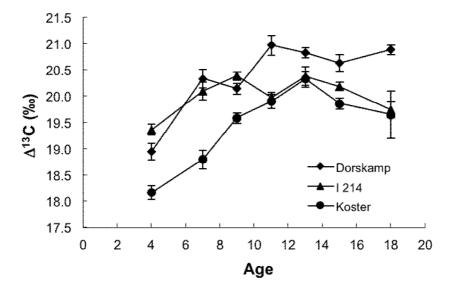


Figure 5.



# GENERAL DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

#### GENERAL DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

#### **Up-scaling approach**

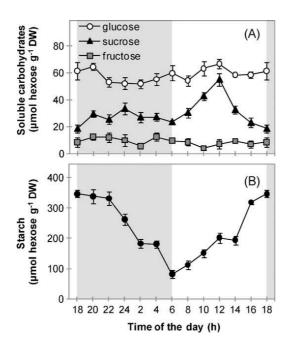
We used an up-scaling approach to investigate transpiration efficiency at leaf and whole plant level in different poplar genotypes. At leaf level, we compared leaf gas exchange data and discrimination against <sup>13</sup>C as recorded in bulk leaf matter or in soluble sugars.

## At leaf level: correlation between $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$ and $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ :

Our work allowed us to show that genotype variations in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  (isotopic discrimination in the leaf soluble sugars) were faithfully recorded as variations in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  (isotopic discrimination recorded in bulk leaf matter) both in commercial genotypes of *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* (Chapter 1) and in genotypes selected from riparian populations of *Populus nigra* (Chapter 2). These results confirm that post-photosynthetic discrimination had no genotype-specific effect on the discrimination recorded during photosynthesis (as seen from the soluble sugars extracted from the leaves). In *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* (Chapter 1),  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  explained 78% of the variability in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$  and in *Populus nigra* genotypes, it accounted for 87% (under low *VPD*) and 93% (under high *VPD*). However in both experiments  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  was larger than  $\Delta^{I3}C_{lb}$ ; this was a surprise as we expected smaller values. We are not aware of any published result reporting such a difference. We have presented several hypotheses to account for this discrepancy mainly highlighting the contribution of other metabolites in the leaf bulk, and in particular the relative fraction of starch that might be responsible for this discrepancy.

Starch is the major storage metabolite in many plants. During rapid growth, starch accumulates in leaves during the day, and is degraded during night into sucrose which is loaded into the phloem and exported from the leaf, such that it is almost exhausted at dawn (Smith & Stitt 2007; Graf & Smith 2011). This pattern is retained in a wide range of conditions, including different irradiances, day lengths, CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, nutrient and water supply (Gibon *et al.* 2009; Tschoep *et al.* 2009). During synthesis of both starch and soluble sugars, carbon assimilated via the Calvin cycle is partitioned with a fraction exported to the cytosol for sucrose synthesis and a fraction retained in the chloroplast for starch synthesis (Smith & Stitt 2007). During the light period, due to Aldolase activity that favours <sup>13</sup>C, chloroplastic fructose-6-phosphate and glucose-6-phosphate tend to be enriched in <sup>13</sup>C

compared to dihydroxyacetone phosphate, thereby enriching starch in  $^{13}$ C by  $\approx 3-4\%$  and depleting the remaining triose-phosphate molecules. Triose-phosphates are exported to the cytosol to produce sucrose with little additional fractionation, so that during the day, sucrose is depleted in  $^{13}$ C (see Tcherkez *et al.* 2011 for further details). During the dark, the reverse happens as starch accumulated during the day is hydrolysed to fructose and glucose.



**Figure 21.** Diagram for starch and soluble sugar synthesis during the day and the hydrolysis of starch during the night in *T. pohliana* leaves. Figure from Freschi *et al.* (2010).

Furthermore, Brugnoli *et al.* (1988) measured starch and soluble sugar contents in poplar leaves during the day. Poplar leaves were found especially rich in starch (683 mmol C m<sup>-2</sup>) as compared to cotton or bean leaves (454 and 373 mmol C m<sup>-2</sup> respectively). Starch content was also found particularly high after 19 hours irradiance. In this study the leaves were clipped off during the photoperiod, thus the proportion of starches could have been sufficiently higher to affect the overall isotopic signature of leaf bulk. Diurnal variations of starch contents has been reported in many species However their potential effect on leaf bulk isotopic signature remains undocumented especially in fast growing specie like poplar with high average starch turn over rate.

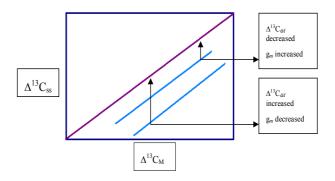
# At leaf level: temporal integration between $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$ and intrinsic $TE\left(A/g_{s}\right)$

Based on the results from Chapter 1 and Chapter 2, we can safely state that  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  is a reliable indicator of intrinsic *TE* in both *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* and *Populus nigra* 

genotypes.  $\Delta^{13}C_{ss}$  accounted for 82% genotype variability in  $A/g_s$  among *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes (Chapter 1) and for 83% (under low *VPD*) and 70% (under high *VPD*) genotype variability among *Populus nigra* genotypes (Chapter 2). Importantly, the genotype ranking in *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* was very stable with respect to the previous studies (Monclus *et al.* 2005, 2006 and Fichot *et al.* 2010; with very high Spearman's rank correlations).

Our study also focussed to the question whether the simple discrimination model proposed by Farquhar *et al.* (1982) predicts efficiently the observed discrimination. This simple discrimination model has been widely used; but it was repeatedly observed that there is a large offset ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$ ) between observed and predicted discrimination, which can be species or genotype-specific. Our results showed that the simple model predicts efficiently the genotype differences, but not the observed discrimination. A systematic offset ( $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$ ) was observed in both experiments. In *Populus deltoides* × *nigra*,  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$  was not genotype-specific (around 1.4 ‰), but in *Populus nigra*, it was both genotype- and VPD-specific (3.48 ‰ under low *VPD* and 2.32 ‰ under high *VPD*). The inter-genotype difference in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$  was partly correlated to a variability of leaf mass-to-area ratio (*LMA*) and leaf thickness (*LT*); increases in *LMA* and decrease in *LT* lead to increased  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$ .

Genotype effects on  $\Delta^{13}$ C<sub>dif</sub> can be explained refereeing to the following major factors (i) uncertainty around fractionation factor during carboxylation (b) in the simple model (ii) the effect of a finite mesophyll conductance  $(g_m)$  on  $^{13}$ C discrimination.



**Figure 22.** Schematic diagram to illustrate the relationship between  $\Delta^{I3}C_{M}$ , and  $\Delta^{I3}C_{ss}$  resulting in different  $\Delta^{I3}C_{diff}$  and the interpretation as different values of  $g_m$ 

This offset  $(\Delta^{I3}C_{dif})$  indeed can be interpreted as reflecting the impact of finite  $g_m$  on  $^{13}$ C fractionation during photosynthesis: a larger  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$  means a smaller  $g_m$  (Figure 22). In this study, we never actually quantified  $g_m$  due to the numerous uncertainties around several

parameters of the detailed discrimination model and our measurements ( $R_d$  mitochondrial respiration, b carboxylation by Rubisco and PEPc). Through online measurements of leaf gas exchange and fractionation against  $^{13}$ C during photosynthesis using TDL-AS (tuneable diode laser absorption spectrometry fro  $^{13}$ CO<sub>2</sub> records), the occurrence of inter and intra-specific variability of  $g_m$  has been highlighted several times (for instance in barley genotypes; Barbour *et al.* 2010, see also the recent review by Flexas *et al.* 2012).

Fractionation during carboxylation (b) can be computed by following Farquhar & Richards (1984) as:

$$b = \beta b_4 + (1 - \beta)b_3 \tag{16}$$

where  $b_3$  is the fractionation by Rubisco ( $\approx 28.5 - 30\%$ , McNevin *et al.* 2007),  $b_4$  is the fractionation by PEPc (-5.7‰, Farquhar & Richards 1984) and  $\beta$  is the fraction of carbon fixed by PEPc vs. Total carbon fixed by the leaf ( $\approx 0 - 0.15$ , Vu *et al.* 1985 and Saurer *et al.* 1995). The combination of such values yields a range of *b* values between 23 -30‰. A dramatic effect of changes in *b* on the computed values of  $g_m$  has been highlighted by Douthe *et al.* (2011, 2012). Thus, calculating  $g_m$  without knowing the precise value of  $\beta$  may lead to unrealistic results. In this study, we have not computed the fractionation factor related to parameter *b*, which could have varied between *Populus nigra* genotypes along with other factors like  $R_d$  (mitochondrial photo respiration).

To our surprise, we found that expansion of the leaves under different VPD also resulted in different  $\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$ , which was smaller under high VPD. This implies that enhanced VPD in an increased  $g_m$  paralleling a large scale stomatal closure. This could mean that  $g_s$  limits transpiration under enhanced VPD while the increase of  $g_m$  could compensate partly for the stomatal closure effect on  $CO_2$  diffusion into the leaf. Effects of VPD on  $g_s$  are a well known occurrence, but we have very little data about the impact of short-term changes of VPD on  $g_m$ , and even less on that of long term acclimation to different VPD. Warren (2009) found that short term changes in VPD resulted in stomatal closure but did not change  $g_m$ . We are not aware of any published data on acclimation of  $g_m$  to long term differences in VPD.

In this study, leaf anatomy (LMA and LT) was used to explain the treatment effects on  $\Delta^{13}C_{dif}$ . As LMA was similar across genotypes and VPD, slight but significant increase in LT could mean a larger porosity in the mesophyll tissues and impact  $g_m$ .  $g_m$  has two components: a gaseous diffusion through the intercellular airspaces and a liquid diffusion pathway from the cell wall to the sites of carboxylation. Gaseous diffusion through the intercellular airspaces

may be related to mesophyll porosity. The techniques available for assessing the internal drawdown from  $C_i$  to  $C_c$ , cannot separate these two components without the additional effort of making measurements in two different gas backgrounds, which alter the diffusivity of  $CO_2$ . For example, comparing leaf gas exchange in helox (80% helium, 20% oxygen) with those under actual atmosphere can help assess the magnitude of the drawdown in the intercellular airspaces, because the diffusivity of  $CO_2$  is 2.3 times larger in helox than in air. Parkhurst & Mott (1990) found that helox increased photosynthetic rates of amphistomatous and hypostomatous leaves by 2 and 12%, respectively, meaning that gas phase diffusion in the leaves was a small bu significant component of the resistance to  $CO_2$  influx.

Diffusion in the liquid phase is restricted by the permeability of membranes and the thickness of cell wall, cytoplasm and chloroplasts. These restrictions are likely to be shared by all chloroplasts in a given leaf. Liquid phase conductance is proportional to the surface area of chloroplasts exposed to intercellular airspace per unit leaf area and can also be affected by *LT*. The maximum value that can be reached for a given leaf is set by the mesophyll anatomy, which defines the surface area of mesophyll cells exposed to intercellular airspace per unit leaf area. Evans *et al.* (1994) clearly showed that internal conductance was related to exposed chloroplast surface area. Remarkably, the relationship between internal conductance and exposed chloroplast surface area found for tobacco also fits the data available for three other species: wheat, peach and citrus (Syvertsen *et al.* 1995; Evans & Vellen 1996; Evans 1998b; Evans & Loreto 1999).

Apart from these factors, diffusion of  $CO_2$  can also be altered by the nature of exchange surface. It is being suggested that apart of their function in facilitating water diffusion across the membranes, aquaporin constitute a key means of regulating  $CO_2$  diffusion through membranes (Nakhoul *et al.* 1998). Altered expression of aquaporins has been shown to result in changes the membrane permeability to  $CO_2$  in plants (Heckwolf *et al.* 2011). Thus, profound analysis around the factors described could certainly increase the insight concerning this increase in  $g_m$  (or decrease in  $\Delta^{I3}C_{dif}$ ) under high VPD.

#### At whole plant level: spatial integration from intrinsic to whole plant TE

We showed that genotype differences in intrinsic TE reflect the differences in TE at whole plant level in *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* and in *P. nigra*. At the same time, the relative magnitude of genotype diversity for TE at whole plant level was higher (40.7%) than for intrinsic TE (27.6%) in *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra*. This difference became even higher under

high VPD (48.3% versus 29%, respectively) in P. nigra. These results highlight the role of carbon lost during photo and dark respiration ( $\Phi_c$ ) and water lost during night transpiration ( $\Phi_w$ ) that could play an important role in this increased genotypic variation in whole plant TE with respect to that at intrinsic level. In addition to that as the plant grow larger,  $\Phi_c$  values may increase with tree grotwh as the ratio leaf vs. whole-plant biomass decreases. Higher  $\Phi_c$  values have also been evidenced in slow growing genotypes because they generally display higher tissue construction costs (Vertregt & Penning de Vries 1987; Poorter 1994). Thus, quantification of these two parameters and their variation between poplar genotypes is a very important issues that deserves further attention.

Studies quantifying these two traits ( $\Phi_c$  and  $\Phi_w$ ) are not common. Cernusak *et al.* (2008) estimated  $\Phi_w$  in several species of gymnosperm and angiosperm trees, and angiosperm lianas grown under tropical field conditions. The parameter was estimated using the model relating TE to  $^{13}$ C discrimination (Farquhar *et al.* 1982; Hubick & Farquhar 1989), taking  $\Phi_c$  as constant:

$$TE = \frac{C_a(1 - \phi_c)(b - \Delta^{13}C)}{1.6\nu(1 + \phi_w)(b - a)}$$
(17)

where TE is transpiration efficiency,  $\Phi_w$ , water lost during night transpiration measured over a given period and  $\Delta^{I3}C$  is the  $^{13}C$  discrimination of whole plant organic matter.

However, to our knowledge, a direct quantification of these parameters at whole plant level has not been attempted. In some studies with trees,  $\Phi_c$  has been suggested to be an important determinant of whole plant TE (Guehl et al. 1994; Osório et al. 1998; Matzner et al. 2001); and in one case  $\Phi_w$  was suggested to have influenced TE significantly (Hobbie & Colpaert 2004).

Water lost during night transpiration ( $\Phi_w$ ) can be measured in plants grown in pots by taking differences in weight over night. In this regard, at INRA Nancy, a precise automated system of weighing the potted plants has been installed. This system is capable of measuring accurately the weight lost during a given time period (e.g., during night). Direct measurements of  $\Phi_c$  are not easy on whole plant (different plant compartments, stem, leaves and roots), however can be estimated by using equation above, all other parameters being known.

# Using <sup>18</sup>O enrichment in leaves with respect to source water as an estimator for differences in $g_s$ :

Based on our results, we conclude that the discrimination against  $^{18}$ O from source water to leaf water is an efficient indirect estimator of stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) among poplar genotypes. We found no genotype variability for the  $^{18}$ O signals in bulk leaf matter or in leaf water ( $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$ ) in *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes due to a high intragenotype variability. This variability may be due to the high stomatal conductance resulting in unstable isotopic state due rapid influx of  $^{18}$ O-depleted xylem water entering the leaf (Farquhar & Cernusak 2005). However,  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$  were found negatively correlated to  $g_s$  at phenotype level. In *Populus nigra*, within each treatment low  $g_s$  resulted in higher  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$ . Across the two treatments, low  $g_s$  was accompanied by increased  $\Delta^{18}O_{lb}$  and  $\Delta^{18}O_{lw}$  as overall transpiration rate increased and leaf temperature decreased.

#### Age effect and stability of genotype ranking:

Based on our results, we can conclude that genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{I3}C$  is stable with age in *Populus deltoides* × *nigra*, as evidenced using both diachronic and synchronic approaches (Chapter 3, 4). These results have strong implications: in particular, we might exclude the occurrence of large juvenility effects on  $\Delta^{I3}C$ ; breeding for more water-use efficient genotypes at juvenile stages should not be counteracted by changes in genotype ranking with age.

Increases in  $\delta^{13}$ C<sub>offset</sub> (difference  $\delta^{13}$ C wood and  $\delta^{13}$ C cellulose) were evidenced along the tree core, which was attributed to cellulose vs. lignin ratio imbalance with ageing wood (diachronic appraoch, Chapter 3). Such effects of lignin deposition on the isotopic signal were minimized by sampling rings of same age but from trees of different ages (synchronic approach, Chapter 4). Furthermore, no age effect was detected between the age of 5-15 years in the two studies; however,  $\Delta^{13}C$  was significantly lower in younger trees (below 5).

 $\Delta^{I3}C$  recorded in the tree rings represents the overall isotopic signal recorded in the tree canopy. At leaf level, increase in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  can be explained by the decrease in ratio  $A/g_s$  (Farquhar *et al.* 1989). Decreases in photosynthesis with increases in tree height (or age) have been reported by Ryan & Waring (1992) and Yoder *et al.* (1994) and explained by decreases in hydraulic conductance of trees with increasing dimensions that directly act on leaf water potential and stomatal conductance. Hydraulic conductivity of stem and branch segments in

old trees can be assessed indirectly through wood anatomy in both angiosperms and conifers (Ponton *et al.* 2001; McDowell *et al.* 2002). In *P. deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra*, the number of vessels per year ring and average vessel surface area per ring were measured from 5 – 15 years. Neither increase nor decrease was evidenced in the two parameters over the tested period (see table below for regression slope analysis, Rasheed, unpublished data).

<u>Table 4.</u> p-values for of regression slope for Number of vessels year ring<sup>-1</sup> (nv, mm<sup>-2</sup>yr<sup>-1</sup>) and Average vessel surface area year ring<sup>-1</sup> (AVSA, m<sup>2</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup>) over ten years in *P. deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* grown at three sites. Differences are considered significant when p<0.05.

|                 | Begaar                         |            | Serignac                       |            | Migron                    |              |
|-----------------|--------------------------------|------------|--------------------------------|------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| Cultivars       | <i>n</i> v (mm <sup>-2</sup> ) | AVSA (μm²) | <i>n</i> v (mm <sup>-2</sup> ) | AVSA (μm²) | nv (mm <sup>-2</sup> ) P- | - AVSA (μm²) |
| Flevo           | 0.612 (NS)                     | 0.793 (NS) | 0.364 (NS)                     | 0.122 (NS) | 0.968 (NS)                | 0.592 (NS)   |
| <i>I214</i>     | 0.649 (NS)                     | 0.935 (NS) | 0.049 (*)                      | 0.973 (NS) | 0.812 (NS)                | 0.158 (NS)   |
| Dorskamp        | 0.019 (**)                     | 0.188 (NS) | 0.589 (NS)                     | 0.528 (NS) |                           |              |
| Robusta         | <0.001 (***)                   | 0.102 (NS) |                                |            |                           |              |
| Beaupré         |                                |            | 0.228 (NS)                     | 0.870 (NS) |                           |              |
| I45/51          |                                |            | 0.809 (NS)                     | 0.658 (NS) | 0.748 (NS)                | 0.282 (NS)   |
| Blanc du Poitou |                                |            |                                |            | <0.001 (***)              | 0.596 (NS)   |
| Fritzi Pauley   |                                |            |                                |            | 0.779 (NS)                | 0.593 (NS)   |
| Ghoy            |                                |            |                                |            | <0.001 (***)              | 0.242 (NS)   |

According to Poiseuille's law, xylem hydraulic conductivity is a function of conduit dimensions, and thus a function of AVSA. Variations in  $\Delta^{I3}C$ , and in intrinsic WUE, are due to differences in assimilation and stomatal conductance, where stomatal conductance may be linked with differences in xylem hydraulic conductivity. Thus consistent AVSA over the period of ten year could result in a consistent water supply to the leaves. Different mechanisms directly coupling stomatal conductance to root-to-leaf conductance have been proposed (Sperry 2000; Nardini & Salleo 2000). However, on the other hand due to canopy closure with age in tree plantations could result in reduction in overall canopy assimilation. Thus, increase in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  with age could probably be due to canopy closure, resulting in decrease in over all canopy assimilation with age (low light penetration in the lower canopy) and maintenance of consistent hydraulic conductivity resulting in consistent stomatal conductance with age. However, this hypothesis needs to be confirmed in poplar genotypes.

#### Breeding for higher transpiration efficiency

In the context of increasing area under poplar cultivation and in order to cope with the potential risk of decreased water availability without loosing productivity, INRA Nancy UMR 1137, Forest ecology and Ecophysiology (EEF) and Laboratoire de Biologie des Ligneux et des Grandes Cultures (LBLGC-EA) of University Orléans have been working together to detect cultivars that can produce larger amounts of biomass per unit water used (cultivars with a larger transpiration efficiency). Selecting cultivars with higher TE (producing more biomass per unit of water consumed) can have considerable advantages. The major challenge was to identify specific traits leading to increased TE and to identify genetic variation among genotypes for these traits that might be further exploited in breeding programs. Mainly focusing on the commercially available poplar cultivars (*Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* hybrids), they found a large genotypic variability in growth potential, TE (estimated through  $\Delta^{13}C$ ) and drought tolerance both under controlled and field condition (Monclus et al. 2005, 2006; Marron et al. 2005; Bonhomme et al. 2008). Along with the stability of genotype ranking for productivity and  $\Delta^{I3}C$  were reported to be independent from each other and the hypothesis of selecting genotypes for enhancede TE without sacrificing on productivity was put forward. In the previous studies, measuring TE was confined at leaf level. Thus the present study was focussed to check stability of the genotype ranking made at leaf level (i) to whole plant level and (ii) with age in the mature tree plantation. Based on the results, we can conclude that genotypic variation in  $\Delta^{l3}C$  at leaf level reflect the differences in whole plant TE both in Populus deltoides × nigra and Populus nigra genotypes (Chapter 1 and 2). Furthermore, genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{l3}C$  was found to be stable with age (Chapter 3 and 4).

Selecting for lower  $\Delta^{I3}C$  with higher or lower productivity depends upon which traits like stomatal conduction and assimilation, account for the variability of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  for a given species or genotype. Selection for low  $\Delta^{I3}C$  may result in the selection of trees with reduced or higher productivity according to water availability and to the predominant trait (i.e. stomatal conductance or  $CO_2$  assimilation) that accounts for the variability in  $\Delta^{I3}C$  (Farquhar *et al.* 1989; Condon *et al.* 2002). In this study, we found that assimilation (*A*) was responsible for the genotypic variability of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and *TE* at leaf and whole plant level rather than stomatal conductance ( $g_s$ ) among *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes (Chapter 1), which is in contradiction to earlier studies (Marron *et al.* 2005; Monclus *et al.* 2005, 2006; Dillen *et al.* 2008). In *Populus nigra*,  $g_s$  was responsible for the genotypic variability of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  and *TE* at

leaf and whole plant level (Chapter 2). A major cause of this discrepancy could be the humid growth conditions for *Populus deltoides*  $\times$  *nigra* (Chapter 1). As a consequence, genotype differences for  $A/g_s$  under ambient environment were not inline with that under saturated condition. This also implies that genotype ranking might be susceptible to change under low humidity and higher light intensity.

In order to breed for increased whole plant TE, it is also necessary to examine specific traits defining TE at both intrinsic and whole plant scale and use variability of these specific traits in the breeding program. In the mean time, selection of genotypes for high TE under well defined or measured environmental conditions can be employed as a very useful initial screen of a large number of genotypes. However, prospects of improving TE along with increasing biomass production might become limited, although some improvements of TE and biomass production can be made under certain conditions.

If increasing *TE* is only a concern under water-limited conditions, and the objective is to increase the effective use of water for transpiration when water is limiting, then specific traits that enhance the effective use of water become critical. In this case, the two water-conservation traits could be, i.e. increased sensitivity in stomata conductance to vapour pressure deficit and to soil water deficit, both can contribute to increasing effective use of water. These traits not only can enhance *TE* but can also contribute to soil water conservation, which is important under drought. This could allow plants to remain physiologically active longer following the onset of soil water deficit conditions. In this way, breeding efforts may be more effective if specific traits are examined that are likely to allow plants to be effective in use of water.

#### **PERSPECTIVES**

#### Up scaling from leaf to whole plant TE

In this study TE was measured at different integration levels in growth chambers under controlled environment. Hence, the results are confined to the controlled environment, and following question remains unanswered: does the genotype variation of  $\Delta^{I3}C$  reflect the variation in TE under field environment and under drought stress.

Upscaling from intrinsic *TE* to whole plant *TE* among genotypes under soil water stress can be important because of possible genetic differences in the threshold where stomatal conductance declines in response to drought. If no other potentially confounding factor is involved, whole plant *TE* on dry soils is likely to be greater for the genotypes with a higher threshold for decreasing its transpiration rate. Reaching the point of non-availability of water for transpiration would be delayed in the genotypes having a high threshold of decreasing transpiration rate.

## Genotype stability with age for $\Delta^{13}$ C

The study presents nice but insufficient results regarding the stability of genotype ranking for  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age, due to unbalanced data set and the small number of genotypes used. In this context, future research on this aspect should include larger sets of similar genotypes growing in different common gardens. In this study, there was a lack of explanatory traits to explain this positive age effect in  $\Delta^{13}$ C. Thus for the future experiments, all the traits highlighted in the discussion portion should be measured in order to explain the trends in  $\Delta^{13}$ C. Question of long term relationship of  $\Delta^{13}$ C and productivity should also be checked.

#### **GENERAL CONCLUSION**

Up scaling approach was developed to check whether genotype differences in  $\Delta^{13}$ C represent the differences in transpiration efficiency at leaf and whole plant scale. We also verified the stability genotype difference in  $\Delta^{13}$ C with age. We found that genotype differences in  $\Delta^{13}$ C were as such translated as the difference in transpiration efficiency at both leaf and whole plant scale. Magnitude of variability of whole plant transpiration efficiency was higher as compared to at leaf level highlighting the role of carbon lost during photo and dark respiration  $(\Phi_c)$  and water lost during night transpiration  $(\Phi_w)$ . Genotype productivity increased with increase in transpiration efficiency in *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes but remained unchanged in *Populus nigra* genotypes. Values of whole plant transpiration efficiency were found higher as compared to other species. 18O enrichment in both leaf bulk  $(\Delta^{18}O_{lb})$  and leaf water  $(\Delta^{18}O_{lw})$  reflected variation in stomatal conductance  $(g_s)$  either at individual level or at genotypic level. In *Populus deltoides* × *nigra* genotypes, no increase or decreasing trend was found in  $\Delta^{13}$ C between the age of 5-15 years and genotypic ranking was conserved over the tested period. However, significantly lower  $\Delta^{13}$ C values were evidenced between the age of 4-7, which increased with age. We conclude that in poplar,  $\Delta^{13}C$  is a reliable estimator of whole plant transpiration efficiency and the ranking made in young plant for  $\Delta^{13}$ C remain stable with age.

#### REFERENCES<sup>1</sup>

- Badeck. F., Tcherkez G., Nogués S., Piel C. & Ghashghaie J. (2005) Post-photosynthetic fractionation of stable carbon isotopes between plant organs- a widespread phenomenon. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 19, 1381–1391.
- Balzinger M. & Ginisty C. (2002) Compte rendu de la Commission Nationale du Peuplier. 11 juin. 13 p.
- **Barbour M., Roden J.S., Farquhar G.D. & Ehleringer J.R.** (2004) Expressing leaf water and cellulose isotope ratios as enrichment above source water reveals evidence about Péclet effect. *Oecologia* **138**, 426–435.
- **Barbour M**. (2007) Stable oxygen isotope composition of plant tissue: a review. Functional Plant Biology 34, 83–94
- **Barbour M., Andrews T.J. & Farquhar G.D.** (2001) Correlations between oxygen isotope ratios of wood constituents of *Quercus* and *Pinus* samples from around the world. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **28,** 335–348.
- **Barbour M. & Farquhar G.D.** (2000) Relative humidity and ABA-induced variation in carbon and oxygen isotope ratios of cotton leaves. *Plant, Cell and Environment* **23,** 473–485.
- **Barbour M. & Farquhar G.D.** (2003) Do pathways of water movement and leaf anatomical dimensions allow development of gradients in H<sub>2</sub><sup>18</sup>O between veins and the sites of evaporation within leaves? *Plant, Cell and Environment* 27, 107–121.
- **Barbour M., Fischer R., Sayre K. & Farquhar G.D**. (2000) Oxygen isotope ratio of leaf and grain material correlates with stomatal conductance and grain yield in irrigated wheat. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **27**, 625–637.
- **Barbour M. Walcroft A.S. & Farquhar G.D.** (2002) Seasonal variation in  $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O of cellulose from growth rings of *Pinus radiata*. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **25**, 1483–1499.
- **Barbour M., Warren C.R., Farquhar G.D., Forrester G. & Brown H.** (2010) Variability in mesophyll conductance between barley genotypes and effects on transpiration efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **33,** 1176–1185.
- Barigah, T.S., Saugier B., Mousseau M., Guittet J. & Ceulemans R. (1994) Photosynthesis, leaf area and productivity of 5 poplar clones during their establishment year. *Annuals of Forest Science* **51**, 613–625.
- Barnard R.L., Salmon Y., Kodama N., Sörgel K., Holst J., Rennenberg H., Gessler A. & Buchmann N. (2007) Evaporative enrichment and time-lags between  $\delta^{18}O$  of leaf water and organic pools in a pine stand. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 30, 539–550.
- Bert D., Leavitt S.W & Dupouey J.L. (1997) Variation of wood  $\delta^{13}$ C and water use efficiency of *Abies alba* during the last century. *Ecology* **78**, 588–1596.
- Bonhomme L., Barbaroux C., Monclus R., Morabito D., Berthelot A., Villar M., Dreyer E. & Brignolas F. (2008) Genetic variation in productivity, leaf traits and carbon isotope discrimination in hybrid poplars cultivated on contrasting sites. *Annals of Forest Science* **65**, 503.
- **Borella S. & Leuenberger M.** (1998) Reducing uncertainties in  $\delta^{13}$ C analysis of tree rings: pooling, milling and cellulose extraction. *Journal of Geophysical Research* **103**, 19519–19526.
- **Bowling D., Pataki D. & Randerson J.** (2008) Carbon isotopes in terrestrial ecosystem pools and CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes. *New Phytologist* **178,** 240–240.
- **Breton V.** (2000) Évolution de la populiculture Période 1996-1999. Rapport national de la France. Commission Internationale du Peuplier XXIème session USA.
- **Brugnoli E. & Farquhar G**. (2000) Photosynthetic fractionation of carbon isotopes. In: *Photosynthesis: physiology and metabolism*. eds. Leegood R, Sharkey T, von Caemmerer S. Kluwer Academic Publishers. pp. 399–434.

<sup>1:</sup> Reference list includes the references cited in the Introduction, State of the art and General discussion and conclusion sections.

- **Brugnoli E., Hubick K., von Caemmerer S., Wong S.C. & Farquhar G**. (1988) Correlation between the carbon isotope discrimination in leaf starch and sugars of C<sub>3</sub> plants and the ratio of intercellular and atmospheric partial pressures of carbon dioxide. *Plant Physiology* **88**, 1418–1424.
- Cernusak L.A., Aranda J., Marshall J. & Winter K. (2007a) Large variation in whole-plant water-use efficiency among tropical tree species. *New Phytologist* 173, 294–305.
- **Cernusak L.A., Farquhar G. & Pate J**. (2005) Environmental and physiological controls over oxygen and carbon isotope composition of Tasmanian blue gum, *Eucalyptus globulus*. *Tree Physiology* **25**, 129–146.
- Cernusak L.A., Marshall J.D., Comstock J.P. & Balster N.J. (2001) Carbon isotope discrimination in photosynthetic bark. *Oecologia* 128, 24–35.
- **Cernusak L.A., Pate J. & Farquhar G**. (2002) Diurnal variation in the stable isotope composition of water and dry matter in fruiting *Lupinus angustifolius* under field conditions. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **25**, 893–907.
- **Cernusak L.A., Wong S.C. & Farquhar G.** (2003) Oxygen isotope composition of the phloem sap in relation to leaf water in *Ricinus Communis. Functional Plant Biology* **30,** 1059–1070.
- Cernusak L.A., Winter K., Aranda J., Turner B. & Marshall J. (2007b) Transpiration efficiency of a tropical pioneer tree (*Ficus insipida*) in relation to soil fertility. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **58**, 3549–3566.
- Cernusak L.A., Winter K., Aranda J. & Turner B. L. (2008) Conifers, Angiosperm trees, and Lianas: Growth, whole plant water and nitrogen use efficiency, and stable isotope composition ( $\delta^{13}$ C and  $\delta^{18}$ O) of seedlings grown in a tropical environment. *Plant Physiology* **148**, 642–659.
- Chamaillard S., Fichot R., Vincent-Barbaroux C., Bastien C., Depierreux C., Dreyer E., Villar M. & Brignolas F. (2011) Variation in bulk leaf carbon isotope discrimination, growth and related leaf traits among three *Populus nigra* L. populations. *Tree Physiology* 37, 1076–1087.
- **Chen S., Wang S., Altman A. & Hüttermann A.** (1997) Genotypic variation in drought tolerance of poplar in relation to abscisic acid. *Tree Physiology* **17**, 797–803.
- Condon A.G., Richards R.A., Rebetzke G.J. & Farquhar G.D. (2002) Improving intrinsic water-use efficiency and crop yield. *Crop Science* 42, 122–131.
- Craig, H. (1954) Carbon-13 variations in Sequoia rings and the atmosphere. Science 119, 141–144.
- **Craig H. & Gordon L**. (1965) Deuterium and oxygen-18 variations in the ocean and the marine atmosphere. In: *Proceedings of a Conference on Stable Isotopes in Oceanographic Studies and Paleotemperatures*. eds. Tongiorgi E. Lischi and Figli, Pisa, Italy. pp. 9–130.
- Cregg B., Olivas-Garcia J. & Hennessey T. (2000). Provenance variation in carbon isotope discrimination of mature ponderosa pine trees at two locations in the Great Plains. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 30, 428–439.
- **Dillen S., Marron N., Koch B. & Ceulemans R.** (2008) Genetic Variation of Stomatal Traits and Carbon Isotope Discrimination in Two Hybrid Poplar Families (*Populus deltoides* 'S9-2' 3 *P. nigra* 'Ghoy' and *P. deltoides* 'S9-2' 3 *P. trichocarpa* 'V24'). *Annals of Botany* **102,** 399–407.
- **Dillen S., Marron N., Sabatti M., Ceulemans R. & Bastien C.** (2009) Relationships among productivity determinants in two hybrid poplar families grown during three years at two contrasting sites. *Tree Physiology* **29,** 975–987
- **Dongmann G., Nürnberg H., Förstel H. & Wagener K**. (1974) On the enrichment of H<sub>2</sub><sup>18</sup>O in the leaves of transpiring plants. *Radiation & Environmental Biophysics* **11**, 41–52.
- **Douthe C., Dreyer E., Brendle O. & Warren C.** (2012) Is mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub> in leaves of three Eucalyptus species sensitive to short-term changes of irradiance under ambient as well as low O<sub>2</sub>? Functional Plant biology **38**, 434–447.
- **Douthe C., Dreyer E., Epron D. & Warren C.** (2011) Mesophyll conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>, assessed from online TDL-AS records of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> discrimination, displays small but significant short-term responses to CO<sub>2</sub> and irradiance in Eucalyptus seedlings. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **62**, 5335–5346.
- **Dowkiw A. & Bastien C.** (2007) Presence of defeated qualitative resistance genes frequently has major impact on quantitative resistance to *Melampsora larici-populina* leaf rust in *P.× interamericana* hybrid poplars. *Tree Genetics & Genomes* 3, 261–274

- **Duquesnay A., Bréda N., Stievenard M. & Dupouey J.L.** (1998) Changes of tree-ring  $\delta^{13}$ C and water use efficiency of beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.) in north-eastern France during the past century. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **21,** 565–572.
- **Duranceau M., Ghashghaie J. & Brugnoli E.** (2001) Carbon Isotope discrimination during photosynthesis and dark respiration in intact leaves of *Nicotiana sylvestris*: comparison between wild type and mitochondrial mutant plants. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **28**, 65–71.
- **Eckenwalder J.E. 1996.** Systematics and evolution of *Populus*. In R.F. Stettler H.D. Bradshaw Jr., P.E. Heilman and T.M. Hinkley (editors), Biology of Populus and Its Implications for Management and Conservation. Ottawa, Canada: NRC Research Press. p. 7-32.
- **Evans J.R.** (1998) Carbon dioxide diffusion inside C3 leaves. In Proceeding of the XIth International Congress on Photosynthesis. Dordrecht, Netherlands: Kluwer.
- **Evans J.R. & Loreto F.** (1999) Acquisition and diffusion of CO<sub>2</sub> in higher plant leaves. In: Leegood RC, Sharkey TD, von Caemmerer S, eds. Photosynthesis: physiology and metabolism. Dordrecht, Netherlands: Kluwer.
- Evans J.R. & von Caemmerer S. (1996) CO<sub>2</sub> diffusion inside leaves. *Plant Physiology* 110, 339–346.
- **Evans J.R., von Caemmerer S., Setchell B.A. & Hudson G.S.** (1994) The relationship between CO<sub>2</sub> transfer conductance and leaf anatomy in transgenic tobacco with a reduced content of Rubisco. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **21,** 475–495.
- **FAO** (2008) Synthesis of Country Progress Reports prepared during the 23<sup>rd</sup> Session of the IPC in Beijing, FAO, Rome.
- **Farquhar G.D., Barbour M.M. & Henry B.K.** (1998) Interpretation of oxygen isotope composition of leaf material. In 'Stable isotopes: integration of biological, ecological and geochemical processes'. (Ed. H Griffiths) pp. 27–61.
- **Farquhar G.D. & Cernusak L.A.** (2005) On the isotopic composition of leaf water in the non-steady state. *Functional Plant Biology* **32**, 293–303.
- **Farquhar G.D., Cernusak L.A. & Barnes B.** (2007) Heavy water fractionation during transpiration. *Plant Physiology* **143**, 11–18.
- **Farquhar G.D., Ehleringer J. & Hubick K**. (1989) Carbon isotope discrimination and photosynthesis. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* **40**, 503–537.
- **Farquhar G.D., Hubick K., Condon A. & Richards R**. (1988) Carbon isotope fractionation and plant water use efficiency. In: *Ecological Studies 68. Stable Isotopes in Ecological Research*. eds. Rundel P, Ehleringer J, Nagy K. New-York: Springer-Verlag. pp. 21-40.
- **Farquhar G.D. & Lloyd J.** (1993) Carbon and oxygen isotope effects in the exchange of carbon dioxide between terrestrial plants and the atmosphere. In: *Stable Isotopes and Plant Carbon-Water relations*. eds Ehleringer J, Hall A, Farquhar G. Academic Press, San Diego. pp. 47–70.
- **Farquhar G.D., O'Leary M. & Berry J.** (1982) On the relationship between carbon isotope discrimination and the intercellular carbon dioxide concentration in leaves. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **10**, 205–226.
- **Farquhar G.D. & Richards R**. (1984) Isotopic composition of plant carbon correlates with water use efficiency of wheat genotypes. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* **11**, 539-552.
- **Farmer J.G. & Baxter M.S.** (1974) Atmospheric carbon dioxide levels as indicated by the stable isotope record in wood. *Nature* **247**, 273–275.
- **February E.C. & Stock W.D.** (1999) Declining trends in the <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratio of atmospheric carbon dioxide from tree rings of South African *Widdringtonia cedarbergensis*. *Quaternary Research* **52**, 229–236.
- **Fichot R., Barigah T.S., Chamaillard S., Le Thiec D., Laurans F., Cochard H. & Brignolas F.** (2010) Common trade-offs between xylem resistance to cavitation and other physiological traits do not hold among unrelated *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra* hybrids. *Plant Cell Environ* **33,** 1553–1568.
- Flexas J., Barbour M.M., Brendel O., Cabrera H.M., Carriqui M., Diaz-Espejo A., Douthe C., Dreyer E., Ferrio J.P., Gago J., Galle A., Galmes J., Kodama N., Niinemets U., Peguero-Pina J.J., Pou A., Ribas-Carbo M., Tomas M., Tosens T. & Warren C. (2012) Mesophyll diffusion conductance to CO<sub>2</sub>: An unappreciated central player in photosynthesis. *Plant Science* 193-194, 70–84.

- Francey R.J., Allison C.E., Etheridge D.M., Trudinger C.M., Enting I.J., Leuenberger M.L., Langenfelds R.L., Michel E. & Stelle L.P. (1999) A 1000-year high precision record of  $\delta^{13}$ C in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Tellus* 51, 170–193.
- Francey R.J. & Farquhar G.D. (1982) An explanation of <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C variations in tree rings. *Nature* **297**, 28–31.
- Freschi L, Rodrigues M.A., Tiné M.A.S. & Mercier H. (2010) Correlation between citric acid and nitrate metabolisms during CAM cycle in the atmospheric bromeliad *Tillandsia pohliana*. *Journal of Plant Physiology* **167**, 1577–1583
- Gan K., Wong S., Yong J. & Farquhar G. (2002) O-18 spatial patterns of vein xylem water, leaf water, and dry matter in cotton leaves. *Plant Physiology* **130**, 1008–1021.
- **Gebre G.M., Kuhns M.R. & Brandle J.R.** (1994) Organic solute accumulation and dehydration tolerance in three water-stressed *Populus deltoides* clones. *Tree Physiology* **14,** 575–587.
- **Gebre G.M., Tschaplinski T.J., Tuskan G.A. & Todd D.E.** (1998) Clonal and seasonal differences in leaf osmotic potential and organic solutes of five hybrid poplar clones grown under field conditions. *Tree Physiology* **18**, 645–652.
- **Gessler A., Peuke A., Keitel C. & Farquhar G**. (2007) Oxygen isotope enrichment of organic matter in *Ricinus communis* during the diel course and as affected by assimilate transport. *New Phytologist* **174**, 600–613.
- Ghashghaie J., Badeck F., Lanigan G., Nogués S., Tcherkez G., Deléens E., Cornic G. & Griffiths H. (2003) Carbon isotope fractionation during dark respiration and photorespiration in C3 plants. *Phytochemistry Reviews* 2, 145–161.
- Ghashghaie J., Duranceau M., Badeck F.W., Cornic G., Adeline M.T. & Deleens E. (2001)  $\delta^{13}$ C of CO<sub>2</sub> respired in the dark in relation to  $\delta^{13}$ C of leaf metabolites: comparison between *Nicotiana sylvestris* and *Helianthus annuus* under drought. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 24, 505–515.
- **Gibon Y., Pyl E.T., Sulpice R., Lunn J.E., Hohne M., Gunther M. & Stitt M.** (2009) Adjustment of growth, starch turnover, protein content and central metabolism to a decrease of the carbon supply when Arabidopsis is grown in very short photoperiods. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **32,** 859–874.
- **Graf A. & Smith A.M.** (2011) Starch and the clock: the dark side of plant productivity. *Trends in Plant Science* **16,** 169–175.
- **Grossnickle S., Fan S. & Russell J**. (2005) Variation in gas exchange and water use efficiency patterns among populations of western redcedar. *Trees Structure & Function* 19, 32–42.
- **Guehl J.M., Picon C., Aussenac G. & Gross P.** 1994. Interactive effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and soil drought on growth and transpiration efficiency and its determinants in two European forest tree species. *Tree Physiology* **14**, 707–724.
- **Guehl J.N., Guyen-Queyrens A., Loustau D. & Ferhi A**. (1995) Genetic and environmental determinants of water-use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in forest trees. In: *Eurosilva: Contribution to Forest Tree Physiology*. eds. Sandermann H, Bonnet-Masimbert M. INRA Editions Les Colloques **76**, 298–321.
- **Harvey H.P. & van den Driessche R.** (1997) Nutrition, xylem cavitation and drought resistance in hybrid poplar. *Tree Physiology*. **17**, 647–654.
- **Heckwolf M., Pater D., Hanson D.T. & Kaldenhoff R.** (2011) The *Arabidopsis thaliana* aquaporin AtPIP1;2 is a physiologically relevant CO<sub>2</sub> transport facilitator. *Plant Journal* **67**, 795–804.
- **Heilman & Hinkley T.M.** (editors), Biology of Populus and Its Implications for Management and Conservation. Ottawa, Canada: NRC Research Press. p. 7-32.
- **Hobbie E.A. & Colpaert J.V.** (2004) Nitrogen availability and mycorrhizal colonization influence water use efficiency and carbon isotope patterns in *Pinus sylvestris*. *New Phytologist* **164.** 515–525.
- **Holtum J. & Winter K**. (2005) Carbon isotope composition of canopy leaves in a tropical forest in Panama throughout a seasonal cycle. *Trees Structure & Function* **19**, 545–551.
- **Hubick K.T. & Farquhar G.D.** (1989) Carbon isotope discrimination and the ratio of carbon gained to water lost in barley cultivars. *Plant, Cell Environment* **12,** 795–804

- **Jäggi M., Saurer M., Fuhrer J. & Siegwolf R**. (2002) The relationship between the stable carbon isotope composition of needle bulk material, starch, and tree rings in *Picea abies. Oecologia* **131**, 325-332.
- **Keitel C., Adams M., Holst T., Matzarakis A., Mayer H., Rennenberg H. & Gessler A**. (2003) Carbon and oxygen isotope composition of organic compounds in the phloem sap provides a short-term measure for stomatal conductance of European beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.). *Plant, Cell & Environment* **26,** 1157–1168.
- **Konate N.M.** (2010) Diversité interspécifique d'efficience d'utilisation de l'eau des acacias sahéliens et australiens. Thesis dissertation Université Henri Poincaré, Nancy-I. theses.sciences@scd.uhp-nancy.fr
- **Lauteri M., Scartazza A., Guido M. & Brugnoli E**. (1997) Genetic variation in photosynthetic capacity, carbon isotope discrimination and mesophyll conductance in provenances of *Castanea sativa* adapted to different environments. *Functional Ecology* **11**, 675–683.
- Law B., Falge E., Gu L., Baldocchi D., Bakwin P., Berbigier P., Davis K., Dolman A., Falk M., Fuentes J., Goldstein A., Granier A., Grelle A., Hollinger D., Janssens I., Jarvis P., Jensen N., Katul G., Mahli Y., Matteucci G., Myers T., Monson R., Munger W., Oechel W., Olson R., Pilegaard K., Paw U., Thorgeirsson H., Valentini R., Verma S., Vesala T., Wilson K. & Wofsy S. (2002) Environmental controls over carbon dioxide and water vapor exchange of terrestrial vegetation. *Agricultural & Forest Meteorology* 113, 97–120.
- Leuenberger M., Borella S., Stocker T., Saurer M., Siegwolf R., Schweingruber F. & Matyssek R. (1998) Stable isotopes in tree-rings as climate and stress indicators. Final Report NRP 31, VDF, ETH Zurich.
- **Li** C. (2000) Population differences in water-use efficiency of *Eucalyptus microtheca* seedlings under different watering regimes. *Physiologia Plantarum* **108**, 134–139.
- Libby L.M., Pandolfi L.J., Payton P.H., Marshall J., Becker B. & Giertz-Siebenlist V. (1976) Isotopic tree thermometers. *Nature* 261, 284–290.
- **Lin G. & Ehleringer J.R.** (1997) Carbon isotopic fractionation does not occur during dark respiration of C-3 and C-4 plants. *Plant Physiology* **114**, 191–194.
- **Liu Z. & Dickmann D.I.** (1996) Effects of water and nitrogen interaction on net photosynthesis, stomatal conductance, and water-use efficiency in two hybrid poplar clones. *Physiologia Plantarum* **97**, 507–512.
- **Loader N.J., Robertson I. & McCarroll D.** (2003) Comparison of stable carbon isotope ratios in whole wood, cellulose and lignin of oak tree-rings. *Palaeogeography Palaeoclimatology Palaeoecology* **196,** 395–407.
- **Loader N.J., Switsur V.R. & Field E.M.** (1995) High-resolution stable isotope analysis of tree-rings: implications of microdendroclimatology' for palaeoenvironmental research. *The Holocene* **5,** 457–460.
- Loustau A., Bosc A., Colin A., Ogée J., Davi H., François C., Dufrêne E., Déqué M., Cloppet E., Arrouays D., Le Bas C., Saby N., Pignard G., Hamza N., Granier A., Bréda N., Ciais P., Viovy N. & Delage F. (2005) Modeling climate change effects on the potential production of French plains forests at the sub-regional level. *Tree Physiology* 25, 813–823.
- **MacFarlane C., Adams M. & White D.** (2004) Productivity, carbon isotope discrimination and leaf traits of trees of *Eucalyptus globulus* Labill. in relation to water avaibility. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **27,** 1515–1524.
- **Majoube M.** (1971) Fractionnement en oxygène 18 et en deutérium entre eau et sa vapeur. *Journal of Chemical Physics* **58**, 1423–1436.
- **Marçais B., Dupuis F. & Desprez-Loustau M.L.** (1993) Influence of water stress on susceptibility of red oak (*Quercus rubra*) to *Phytophtora cinnamomi. European Journal of Forest Pathology.* **23,** 295–305.
- **Marron N. & Ceulemans R.** (2006) Genetic variation of leaf traits related to productivity in a *Populus deltoides Populus nigra* family. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* **36**, 390–400.
- **Marron N., Dillen S.Y. & Ceulemans R.** (2007) Evaluation of leaf traits for indirect selection of high yielding poplar hybrids. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* **61,**103–116.
- Marron N., Dreyer E., Boudouresque E., Delay D., Petit J.M., Dalmotte F.M. & Brignolas F. (2003) Impact of successive drought and re-watering cycles on growth and specific leaf area of two *Populus x canadensis* (Moench) clones, 'Dorskamp' and 'Luisa\_Avanzo'. *Tree Physiology* 23, 1225-1235.
- Marron N., Villar M., Dreyer E., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.M., Delmotte F.M., Guehl J.M. & Brignolas F. (2005) Diversity of leaf traits related to productivity in 31 *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra* clones. *Tree Physiology* **25**, 425–435.

- Matzner S., Rice K. & Richards J. (2001) Factors affecting the relationship between carbon isotope discrimination and transpiration efficiency in blue oak (*Quercus douglasii*). Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 28, 49–56.
- McCarroll D. & Loader N. J. (2004). Stable isotopes in tree rings. Quaternay Science Reviews 23, 771–801.
- **McCarroll D. & Pawellek F.** (1998) Stable carbon isotope ratios of latewood cellulose in *Pinus sylvestris* from northern Finland: variability and signal strength. *The Holocene* **8**, 693–702.
- **McCarroll D. & Pawellek F.** (2001) Stable carbon isotope ratios of *Pinus sylvestris* from northern Finland and the potential for extracting a climate signal from long Fennoscandian chronologies. *The Holocene* **11**, 517–526.
- McDowell N.G., Bowling D.R., Schauer A., Irvine J., Bond B.J., Law B.E. & Ehleringer J.R. (2004) Associations between carbon isotope ratios of ecosystem respiration, water availability and canopy conductance. *Global Change Biology* **10**, 1767–1784.
- McDowell N.G., Phillips N., Lunch C., Bond B.J. & Ryan M.G. (2002) An investigation of hydraulic limitation and compensation in large, old Douglas-fir trees. *Tree Physiology* 22, 763–774.
- McNevin D.B., Badger M.R., Whitney S.M., von Caemmerer S., Tcherkez G. & Farquhar G.D. (2007) Differences in carbon isotope discrimination of three variants of d-ribulose-1,5- bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase reflect differences in their catalytic mechanisms. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 282, 36068-76.
- Monclus R., Dreyer E., Delmotte F.M., Villar M., Delay D., Boudouresque E., Petit J.M., Marron N., Bréchet C. & Brignolas F. (2005) Productivity, leaf traits and carbon isotope discrimination in 29 *Populus deltoides* × *P. nigra* clones. *New Phytologist* 167, 53–62.
- Monclus R., Dreyer E., Villar M., Delmotte F.M., Delay D., Petit J.M., Barbaroux C., Le Thiec D., Bréchet C. & Brignolas F. (2006) Impact of drought on productivity and water- use efficiency in 29 genotypes of *Populus deltoides* × *Populus nigra*. *New Phytologist* 169, 765–777.
- **Monserud R.A. & Marshall J.D.** (2001) Time-series analysis of  $\delta^{13}$ C from tree rings. I. Time trends and autocorrelation. *Tree Physiology* **21**, 1087–1102.
- **Nakhoul N.L., Davis B.A., Romero M.F. & Boron W.F.** (1998) Effects of expressing the water channel aquaporin-1 on the CO2 permeability of *Xenopus oocytes. American Journal of Physiology* **274,** C543 C548.
- **Nardini A. & Salleo S.** (2000) Limitation of stomatal conductance by hydraulic traits: sensing or preventing xylem cavitation? *Trees* **15**, 14–24.
- **Olbrich B., Le Roux D., Poulter A., Bond W. & Stock W**. (1993) Variation in water use efficiency and <sup>13</sup>C levels in *Eucalyptus grandis* clones. *Journal of Hydrology* **150**, 615–633.
- **Osorio J. & Pereira J.** (1994) Genotypic differences in water use efficiency and <sup>13</sup>C discrimination in *Eucalyptus globulus. Tree Physiology* **14**, 871-882.
- Paillassa E. (2001) Où trouver les cultivars de peuplier pour les plantations 2001-2002? Forêt-entreprise 141, 5–9.
- Parkhurst D.F. & Mott K. (1990) Intercellular diffusion limits to CO<sub>2</sub> uptake in leaves. *Plant Physiology* **94**, 1024–1032.
- **Peuke A., Gessler A. & Rennenberg H.** (2006) The effect of drought on C and N stable isotopes in different fractions of leaves, stems and roots of sensitive and tolerant beech ecotypes. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **29**, 823–835.
- **Picon C., Guehl J. & Ferhi A**. (1996). Leaf gas exchange and carbon isotope composition responses to drought in a drought-avoiding (*Pinus pinaster*) and a drought-tolerant (*Quercus petraea*) species under present and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **19**, 182–190.
- **Pinon J. & Valadon A**. (1997) Comportement des cultivars de peupliers commercialisables dans l'union européenne vis-à-vis de quelques parasites majeurs. *Annuals of Forest Science*. **54**, 19–38.
- **Ponton S., Dupouey J.L., Breda N. & Dreyer E**. (2002) Comparison of water use efficiency of seedlings from two sympatric oak species: genotype x environment interactions. *Tree Physiology* **22**, 413–422.
- **Ponton S., Dupouey J.L., Breda N., Feuillat F., Bodenes C. & Dreyer E.** (2001) Carbon isotope discrimination and wood anatomy variations in mixed stands of *Quercus robur* and *Quercus petraea*. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **24**, 861–868.

- **Poorter H**. (1994) Construction costs and payback time of biomass: a whole plant perspective. In J Roy, E Garnier, eds, A Whole Plant Perspective on Carbon-Nitrogen Interactions. SPB Academic Publishing, The Hague, The Netherlands, **pp** 11–127
- **Richards R., Rebetzke G., Condon A. & Van Herwaarden A**. (2002) Breeding opportunities for increasing the efficiency of water use and crop yield in temperate cereals. *Crop Science* **42**, 111–121.
- **Ripullone F., Lauteri M., Grassi G., Amato M. & Borghetti M**. (2004) Variation in nitrogen supply changes water-use efficiency of *Pseudotsuga menziesii* and *Populus* × *euroamericana*; a comparison of three approaches to determine water-use efficiency. *Tree Physiology* **24**, 671-679.
- **Robison D.J. & Raffa K.F.** (1998) Productivity, drought tolerance and pest status of hybrid *Populus*: tree improvement and silvicultural implications. *Biomass Bioenergy*. **14**, 1–20.
- **Roupsard O., Joly H. & Dreyer E**. (1998) Variability of initial growth, water-use efficiency and carbon isotope discrimination in seedlings of *Faidherbia albida* (Del.) A. Chev., a multipurpose tree of semi- arid Africa. Provenance and drought effect. *Annals of Forest Science* **55**, 329–348.
- **Roden J.S. & Farquhar G.D.** (2012) A controlled test of the dual-isotope approach for the interpretation of stable carbon and oxygen isotope ratio variation in tree rings. *Tree Physiology* **32**, 490–503
- **Ryan M.G. & Waring R.H.** 1992. Maintenance respiration and stand development in a subalpine lodgepole pine forest. *Ecology* **73**, 2100–2108.
- Ryan M.G. & Yoder B.J. (1997) Hydraulic limits to tree height and tree growth. *Bioscience* 47, 235–242.
- Saurer M., Maurer S., Matyssek R., Landolt W., Günthardt-Goerg M.S. & Siegenthaler U. (1995) The influence of ozone and nutrition on "13C in *Betula pendula*. *Oecologia* **103**, 397-406.
- **Schafer K.V.R., Oren R. & Tenhunen J.D.** (2000) The effect of tree height on crown level stomatal conductance. *Plant, Cell and Environment* **23,** 365–375.
- Scheidegger Y., Saurer M., Bahn M. & Siegwolf R. (2000) Linking stable oxygen and carbon isotopes with stomatal conductance and photosynthetic capacity: a conceptual model. *Oecologia* 125, 350–357.
- Schleser G.H., Frielingsdorf J. & Blair A. (1999) Carbon isotope behaviour in wood and cellulose during artificial aging. *Chemical Geology* **158**, 121–130.
- Schleser G.H. & Jayasekera R. (1985)  $\delta^{13}$ C variations in leaves of a forest as an indication of reassimilated CO<sub>2</sub> from the soil. *Oecologia* **65**, 536–542.
- **Schmidt H., Werner R. & Rossmann A**. (2001) <sup>18</sup>O pattern and biosynthesis of natural plant products. *Phytochemistry* **58**, 9–32.
- Smith A.M. & Stitt M. (2007) Coordination of carbon supply and plant growth. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 30, 1126–1149.
- **Sperry J.S.** (2000) Hydraulic constraints on plant gas exchange. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology* **104,** 13–23
- **Sternberg L., Anderson W. & Morrisson K**. (2003) Separating soil and leaf water <sup>18</sup>O isotopic signals in plant stem cellulose. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* **67**, 2561–2566.
- **Stettler R.F., Koster R. & Steenackers V.** (1980) Interspecific crossability studies in poplars. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **58**, 273–282.
- **Sun Z., Livingston N., Guy R. & Ethier G**. (1996) Stable carbon isotopes as indicators of increased water use efficiency and productivity in white spruce (*Picea glauca* (Moench) Voss) seedlings. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **19**, 887–894.
- **Switsur V.R., Waterhouse J.S., Field E.M., Carter A.H.C. & Loader N.J.** (1995) Stable isotope studies in tree rings from oak—techniques and some preliminary results. *Palaoklimaforschung* **15**, 129–140.
- **Syvertsen J.P., Lloyd J., McConchie C., Kriedemann P.E. & Farquhar G.D.** (1995) On the site of biophysical constraints to CO<sub>2</sub> diffusion through the mesophyll of hypostomatous leaves. *Plant, Cell and Environment* **18,** 149–157.
- Szymczak S., Joachimski M.M., Bräuning A., Hetzer T. & Kuhlemann J. (2011) Comparison of whole wood and cellulose carbon and oxygen isotope series from *Pinus nigra ssp. Laricio* (Corsica/France). *Dendrochronologia* **29**, 219-226.

- **Tcherkez G., Mauve C., Lamothe M., Le Bras C. & Grapin A.** (2011) The <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C isotopic signal of day-respired CO<sub>2</sub> in variegated leaves of *Pelargonium hortorum*. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **34**, 270-83.
- **Thivolle-Cazat A.** (2002) Disponibilité en bois de peuplier en France de 2002 à 2020. Rapport AFOCEL, Commission Nationale du Peuplier, Paris, France, 11 juin.
- Treydte K., Schleser G.H., Schweingruber F.H. & Winiger M. (2001) The climatic significance of  $\delta^{13}$ C in subalpine spruces (Lo.tschental, Swiss Alps). *Tellus* **53**, 593–611.
- **Tschaplinski T.J., Tuskan G.A., Gebre G.M. & Todd**. **D.E.** (1998) Drought resistance of two hybrid *Populus* clones grown in a large-scale plantation. *Tree Physiology* **18**, 653–658.
- Tschoep H., Gibon Y., Carillo P., Armengaud P., Szecowka M., Nunes-Nesi A., Fernie A.R., Koehl K. & Stitt M. (2009) Adjustment of growth and central metabolism to a mild but sustained nitrogen-limitation in Arabidopsis. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 32, 300–318.
- Turner N.C., Palta J.A., Shrestha R., Ludwig C., Siddique K.M. & Turner D.W. (2007) Carbon isotope discrimination is not correlated with transpiration efficiency in three cool-season grain legumes (Pulses). *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology* **49**, 1478–1483.
- **Vanden Broeck A.** (2003) EUFORGEN Technical Guidelines for genetic conservation and use for European black popular (*Populus nigra*). Rome: International Plant Genetic Resources Institute.
- **Vertregt N. & Penning de Vries F.W.T.** (1987) A rapid method for determining the efficiency of biosynthesis of plant biomass. *Journal of Theoretical Biology* **128**, 109–119
- Viart M. (1999) Un demi-siècle de populiculture en France (2ème partie). Forêt Privée 246, 27-42.
- **Viart M. & Fugalli O.** (1997) History of the international poplar commission (IPC) 1947-1997. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, Italie, 17 octobre.
- Vu J.C.V., Yelenosky G. & Bausher M.G. (1985) Photosynthetic Activity in the Flower Buds of 'Valencia' Orange (Citrus sinensis [L.] Osbeck). *Plant Physiology* 78, 420-3.
- Wang X., Yakir D. & Avishai M. (1998). Non-climatic variations in the oxygen isotopic compositions of plants. *Global Change Biology* 4, 835–849.
- Warren C.R. & Adams M.A. (2006) Internal conductance does not scale with photosynthetic capacity: implications for carbon isotope discrimination and the economics of water and nitrogen use in photosynthesis, Plant, Cell Environment 29, 192–201.
- Warren C.R., McGrath J.F. & Adams M.A. (2001) Water availability and carbon isotope discrimination in conifers. *Oecologia* 127, 476–486.
- **Wilson A.T. & Grinsted M.J.** (1977) <sup>12</sup>C/<sup>13</sup>C in cellulose and lignin as palaeothermometers. *Nature* **265**, 133–135.
- **Xu** C.Y., Lin G.H., Griffin K.L. & Sambrotto R.N. (2004) Leaf respiratory CO<sub>2</sub> is <sup>13</sup>C-enriched relative to leaf organic components in five species of C-3 plants. *New Phytologist* **163**, 499–505.
- **Yoder B.J., Ryan M.G., Waring R.H., Schoettle A.W. & Kaufmann M.R.** 1994. Evidence of reduced photosynthetic rates in old trees. *Forest Sciences* **40,** 513–527.
- **Zhang J., Fins L. & Marshall J**. (1994) Stable carbon isotope discrimination, photosynthetic gas exchange, and growth differences among western larch families. *Tree Physiology* **14**, 531–539.
- **Zsuffa L.** (1973) A summary review of inter-specific breeding in the genus *Populus L.* In *Proceedings of the 14th Meeting of the Committee on Forest Tree Breeding in Canada*. p. 107–123.